## rnia



（7ld＇MN：SOI V
HF：UNIVERS／多，

＂Mow sons

ItIBRARYDC．
$1 \sqrt{8}$ （y0） $17 \%$ ） 10
us calloor


0 ：

HE LNUERS／／

$\frac{\log )^{c} \frac{c}{2}}{139 x \cdot 01}$
WE L LiM ERST／
百


Nos wreles．




左

NOSAKELES. A
 $\Rightarrow 10$

ARELIRRARY Or


AHEIBRARYO ORFALIFORN/

##  <br> AHELIBRARYO O. A









Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2007 with funding from Microsoft Corporation

## A <br> G U I D E

## TOTHE

L A K E S.
$\begin{array}{ll}8.0 & 10 \\ 8\end{array}$
ta -2 a

## A

# Guide to the Lakes: DEDICATEDTO 

THE LOVERS OF LANDSCAPE STUDIES,

```
AND TO
```

ALL WHO HAVE VISITED, OR INTEND TO VISIT

## THE LAKES IN

CUMBERLAND, WESTMORLAND, AND

LANCASHIRE.

> BYTHEAUTHOR OF

THE ANTIQUITIES OF FURNESS.

Ques non malarum, quas amor curas haber, Hae inter oblivifcitur?

$$
L \quad O \quad N \quad D \quad O \quad N:
$$

Printed for Richardson and Urquhart, under the Royal Exchange, and W. Pennington Kendaz。


## m $* \quad-1$



$$
\omega-\bar{c} \mid r . .
$$


1

$$
82=
$$



$$
\because \quad-4+\frac{1}{9}
$$

$4 \times 20=2: \sqrt{2}$

$$
\frac{1}{1}+
$$

Bran -

$$
=i r
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { • No }+10-
\end{aligned}
$$



CINCE perfons of genius, tafte, and Sobervation, began to make the tour of their own country, and give fuch pleafing accounts of the natural hiftory, and improving ftate, of the northern parts of the British Empire, the curious of all ranks have caught the firit of vifiting the fame.

The tafte for landfcape, as well as for the other objects of the noble art (cherifhed under the protection of the greatert of kings, and beft of men,) in which the genius of Britain rivals ancient Greece and Rome, induce many to vifit the lakes of Cumberland, Westmorland, and Lancashire, there to contemplate, in Alpine fcenery, finiB fhed

## 2 A GUIDE TO

fhed in nature's higheft tints, what refined art labours to imitate; the paftoral and rural landfcape, varied in all the ftiles, the foft, the rude, the romantic, and fublime. Combinations not found elfewhere affembled within fo fmall a tract of country. Another inducement to making the tour of the Jakes, is the goodnefs of the roads; much improved fince Mr. Grax made his tour in 1765 , and Mr. Pennant his in 1772. The gentlemen of thefe counties have fet a precedent worthy of imitation in the politeft parts of the kingdom, by opening, at private expence, carriage roads, for the eafe and fafety of fuch as vifit the country; and the public roads are properly attended to. If the entertainment be plain, it is accompanied with a propriety of neatnefs, attention, and eafy charge. When the roads are more frequented, the inns may become more elegantly furnihed, and expenfive; but the entertainment muft remain the fame, as the viands at prefent arc not excelled in any other quarter of the empire.

The defign of the following fheets, is to encourage the tafte of vifiting the lakes, by furnifhing

## THELAKES.

furnifhing the traveller with a Guide; and for that purpofe are here collected and laid before him, all the felect ftations, and points of view, noticed by thofe who have made the tour of the lakes, verified by repeated obfervations, with remarks on the principal objects as they appear viewed from different ftations; with fuch incidents as will greatly facilitate, and much heighten the pleafure of the tour, and relieve the traveller from the turthen of dull and tedidious information on the road, or at the inn, that frequently embaraffes, and often mifguides.

The local knowledge here communicated, will not affect, much lefs prevent, the agreeable furprife that attends the firft fight of fcenes that furpafs all defcription, and of objects which affect the mind of the fpectator only in the higheft degree.

Such as wifh to unbend the mind from anxious cares, or fatiguing ftudies, will meet with agreeable diffipation and ufeful relaxation, in making the tour of the lakes. Something new will open itfelf at the turn

## A GUIDETO

of every mountain, and a fucceffion of ideas will be fupported by a perpetual change of objects, and difplay of fcenes behind feenes, in a fucceffion of perpetual variety, and endlefs prefpective. In the depth of folitude may be reviewed, in figure, the hurry and buftle of bufy life, in all its gradations, in the variety of unfhaded sills that hang on the mountains fides, or hafty brooks that warble through the dell, or mighty torrents precipitating themfelves at once with thundering noife from tremendous rocky hieights; all purfuing one general end, therr increafe in the vale, and union in the ocean. The contemplative traveller will be charmed with the fight of the fweet retreats, that he will oblerve in thefe enchanting regions of calm repofe.
: Such as fpend their lives in cities, and their time in crowds, will here meet with contrafts that enlarge the mind, by contemplation of fubline objects, and raife it from nature, to nature's firtt caufe. Whoever takes a walk into thefe fcenes, will return perietrated with a fenfe of the creator's power and unfearchable wifdom, in heaping

## THE LAKES.

heaping mountains upon mountains, and enthroning rocks upon rccks. Such exhibitions of fublime and beautiful objects furpife and pleafe, exciting at once rapture and reverence.

When change of air is recommended, and exercife for health; the convalefcent will find the former here in the pureft ftate, and the latter will be the concomitant of the tour. The many hills and mountains of various heights, feparated by narrow vales, through which the air is agitated, and hurried on, by a multiplicity of brooks, and mountain torrents, keep up a conftant circulation. The vales and dales being heated by the reverberated folar rays, the air thereby rarified, is refrefhed from the tops of the mountains. The water is pure as the air, and on that account recommends itfelf to the valetudinarian.

There is no perfon but may find a motive for vifiting this extraordinary region; efpecially thofe who intend to make the continental tour, fhould begin here; as it will give, in miniature, an idea of what they are to meet with there, in traverfing the Alps

## 6 <br> A GUIDETO

and Apennines; to which our northern mountains are not inferior in beauty of line, or variety of fummit; not in number of lakes, diverfity of fifh, and tranfparency of water; not in colouring of rock, or foftnefs of turf; but in height and extent only. The mountains here are all acceffible to the fummit, and furnifh profpects no lefs furprifing, with more variety then the Alps themfelves. The tops of the higheft Alps are inacceffible, being covered with everlafting fnow, which, commencing at regular heights above the cultivated tracts, or wooded and verdant fides, form the higheft contraft in nature; with all the variety of climate in one view. To this we oppofe the fight of the ocean from the fummit of all the higher mountains, interfected with promontories, interrupted with iffands, and animated with navigation; which adds greatly to the beauty and variety of the grand views.

Thote who have traverfed the Alps, who have vifited the lake of Geneva, and view. ed Mount Blanc, the higheft of the Glaciers, from the valley of Chamouni, in Savoy, may ftill find entertainment in this home

## THE LAKES.

home tour; where nature, on a reduced fcale, has performed wonders in the epitome of her greater works: The analogy of mountainous countries, and their difference, furnifhes the obfervant traveller with amufement; and the travelled vifitor of the Cumbrian lakes and mountains, will not be difappointed in this particular.

This Guide will alfo be of ufe to the artift in his choice of ftation, by pointing out the principal objects in a country that, abounds in landfcape ftudies, with fuch variety of fenery. Yet it is not prefumed, dogmatically to direct, but only to fuggeft. hints, that may be improved, adopted, or rejected.

The late Mr. Gray was a great judge of perfpective; yet whoever makes choice of his ftation at the three mile fone from Lancaster, will fail in taking one of the fineft afternoon rural landfcapes in England: The ftation he points out is a quarter of a mile too low, and fomewhat too much to the left. The more advantageous ftation, as $I$ apprehend, is on the fouth fide of the great, or Queen's road, a little higher than
8. A GUIDETO
where Mr. Gray ftood; for there the vale is in full difplay, with a longer reach of the river, and the wheel of Lune, formed by a high crowned ifthmus, fringed with tall trees, that in times paft was the folitary fite of a hermit. A few trees, by the owner preferved on purpofe, conceal the nakednefs of Caton-Moor on the right, and render the view complete.

By company from the fouth the lakes may be vifited, beginning with Haws Water, and ending with Coniston or Thurston Water, or vice verfa. Mr. Gray began his tour with Ulls Water, but did not vifit all the lakes. Mr. Pennant proceeded from Coniston Water to Windermere, \&cc. but omitted Ulls and Haws Water. Mr. Gray was too late in the feafon for erjoying the beauties of profpect, and rural laridicape, in a mountainous country: For in October the dews lie long on the grafs in the morning, and the clouds defcend foon in the evening, and conceal the mountains. Mr. Pennant was too early in the fpring, when the mountains were mantled with fnow, and the dells were darkned
darkened with impenetrable mift; herice his gloomy defcription of the beautiful and romantic vale of St. John, in his journey from Ambleside to Keswick. Flora dif. plays few of her charms early in May, in a country that has been chilled by feven winter months.

The beft feafon for vifiting the lakes to advantage, is from the firtt of June to the end of Auguft. During thefe months the mountains are decked in all the trim of fummer vegetation, and the woods and trees, which hang on the mountains fides, and adorn the banks of the lakes, are robed in the variety of foliage, and fummer blooms. In Auguft nature has given her higheft tints to all her colours on the enameled plain, and borders of the lakes. The ftriking contraft of the rugged cliff, the broken ridge, the overhanging rock, the rent conic fummit, and brown vegetation of the mountains fides, with the beautiful hanying inclofures of fineft, verdure, and at their feet ftretched out the finooth furface of , the lake, are feen in high perfection. Thefe are alfo the months favourable to botanick

## 10 A GUIDE TO

botanick ftudies; the rare plants are then to be found; fuch as delight in Alpine heights, or füch as are only found in ever fhaded dells, or gloomy vales.

The author of $T$ 'be $\hat{\delta}_{1 \times}$ montbs tour vifited the lakes in the fine feafon, and faw them all except Coniston and Esthwaite, both Lancashire lakes; which are on the weltern fide, and lie parallel to WinderMERE.

Nothing but want of information could have prevented that curious traveller from vifiting the whole range of the lakes; which had he done, and defcribed their feenery with that accuracy and glow of colour, as he has done the lakes of Kesw ic K , Win dermere, \&c. a copy of that would have been a fufficient Guide to all who made the fame tour.

The author of The excurion to the lakes in Weftmorland and Cumberland, takes no notice of the Lancashire lakes; his principal objects are Ulls Water, and the lake of Keswick, whofe beauties he defribes with

## THE LAKES.

much eloquence and profufion of ftile, interfperfed with not a few political and moral reflections; but at Windermere he vilifies and decries the noble characteriftic fcenery of the fineft lake in England. Of the illand, fo called by way of preeminence, he is pleafed to declaim thus, " Upward on the lake we looked on a large inland of about thirty acres of meagre pafture ground, in an irregular oblong figure; here and there fome mifhapen oak trees bend their crooked branches on the fandy brinks, and one little grove of fycamores thelter a cottage. The few natural beauties of this inand are wounded and diftorted by fome ugly rows of firs fet in right lines, " and then proceeds, in an ungenteel manner, to abufe the owner for want of tafte, in laying it out in gardens and pleafure ground, to fuit a houfe he then propofed, and has fince built upon it. This author, however, before he takes leave of the lake, does it the honor of giving one of the firt landfcape painters of his time, Claude Loraine, and his genius Mr. Smith, to pencil forth the rich variety of Windermere. Meffrs. Young and Pennant fpeak of Windermere in

## 12 A GUIDETO

very different ftrains. The firft thinks the ifland the fweeteft fpot, and full of the greateft capahi ities, of any thirty acres of land in the king's dominions; and Mr. Pennant is pleafed to fay, "This delicious ifle is bleft with a rich pafturage, is adorned with a pretty grove, and has on it a good houfe." thofe gentlemen were upon the illand, and the author of The excurfion was not; and The excurfion itfelf, for the reafons already affigned, is not a complete Guide to the lakes.

The courfe of vifiting the lakes from Penrith, is by Bampton to Haws Water, and from thence to Ulls $W_{\text {ater, }}$ and return to Penrith. Set out for Keswick, feventeen miles good road. Having feen the wonders of Keswick, and the environs, depart for Ambleside, feventeen miles, excellent mountain road, and affords much entertainment. From Ambleside ride along the fide of Windermere, five miles, to Bowness, and, having explored the lake, either return to Ambieside, and from thence to Hawkshead, five miles, or crofs Windermere, at the horfe ferry, to Hawks-

HEAD, four miles, the road part of the way is along the beautiful banks of Esthwaite Water. From Hawkshead the road is along the fkirts of the Furness Apennines, to the head of Coniston or Thurston. $\mathrm{W}_{\text {ater, }}$ three miles, good road. The lake ftretches from the feet of Coniston fells to the fouth, fix miles. The road is on the eaftern fide along its banks to LowickBridge, from thence to Ulverston by Penny-Bridge, fix miles, or by LowickHall; good carriage road every where. From Ulverston, by Dalton, to the ruins of Furness Abby, fix miles. Return to Ulverston, from thence to Kendal, twenty one miles, or to Lancaster, over the fands, twenty miles.

This order of making the tour of the lakes, is the moft convenient for company coming from the north or over Stainmoor; but for fuch company as come to Lancaster it will be more convenient to begin the vifit with Coniston lake. By this courfe the lakes lie in an order more pleafing to the eye, and grateful to the imagination. The change of fcenes is from what

## 14 A GUIDE TO

is pleafing, to what is furprifing, from the delicate and elegant touches of Claude to the noble fcenes of Poussin, and, from thefe, to the ftupendous romantic ideas of Salvator Rosa:

This Guide fhall therefore take up the company at Lancaster, and attend them in the tour to all the lakes; pointing out, what only can be defcribed, the permanent features, the vales, the dells, the groves, the hanging woods, the fcattered cots, the fteep mountains, the impending cliff, the broken ridge, \&c. The accidental beauties depend upon a variety of incidents, from light and fhade, the air, the winds, the clouds, the fituation with refpect to objects, and the time of the day. For though the ruling tints be permanent, the green and gold of the meadow and vale, and the brown and purple of the mountain, the filver grey of the rock, and the azure hue of the cloud topt peak; they are frequently varied by an intermixture of reflection from wandering clouds or other bodies, or a fudden ftream of funfline that harmonizes all the parts anew. The pleafure arifing from fuch

## THE LAKES.

fcenes is perfonal, and beft underfood when received.

To render the tour more agreeable, the company fhould be provided with a telefcope, for viewing the fronts and fummits of the inacceffible rocks, and the diftant country, from the tops of the high mountains Skiddaw andHelveliyn.

The landfcape mirror will alfo furnifh much amufement among the mountains. Where the objects are great and near, it removes them to a due diftance, and Shews them in the foft colours of nature, and moft regular prefpective the eye can perceive, art teach, or fcience demonftrate.

The mirror is of greateft ufe in funthine, and the perfon ufing it ought always to turn his back to the object that he views: It fhould alfo be fufpended by the upper part of the cafe, that it may hang perpendicular to the reflected object, and the face be thereby fkreened from the fun: The landfcape will then be feen in the glafs, by holding it a little to the right or left,
as the pofition of the parts to be viewed require. A glafs of four inches, or four inches and half diameter, is a fize, though the object be near, that will admit a field large enough for the eye to take in at one fweep.

The mirror is a plain convex glafs, and fhould be the feginent of a large circle; otherwife diftant and fmall objects are not perceived in it; but if the glafs be too flat, the prefpective view of great and rear objects is lefs pleafing, by reprefenting them too near. Thefe inconveniences may be provided againft by two glaffes of different convexity. The glafs with the black foil antwers well in funfhine; but on cloudy and gloomy days, the filver foil anfwers better.
*** Whoever ufes fpectacles upon other occafions, muft ufe them in viewing landfcapes in the glafs.
THE LAKES.
LANCASTER.

THE caftle here is the firft object that attracts the attention of the curious traveller; the elevation of the fite, and magnificence of the front, ftrike the imagination with the idea of much ftrength, beauty, and importance; and fuch it has been ever fince the arrival of the Romans in thefe parts. An eminence of fwift defcent that commands the fords of a great tiding-river, would not be neglected by fo able a general as Agricola; and accordingl 5 , he occupied the crown of this eminence in the fummer of his fecond campaign, and of the chriftian æra 79; and here erected a ftation to fecure his conqueft, and paffes of the river; whilft he proceeded with the army to pafs the bay of Morecambe into Furness. : The ftation was called Longovicum, and in procefs of time the inhabitants were called Lonovices, i.e. a people dwelling upon the Lon or Lune. This ftation communicated with Overborough, by exploratory mounts, fome of them ftill remaining on the banks of the Lunt; which anfwered the purpofes of guarding the fords
of, the river, overawing the natives, and communicating with the two ftations. That at Halton; Melen, and at the eaft end of the bridge of Lune, are ftill entire. It was connected with the ftation at Watercrook, near Kendal, by means of the beacon on Warton-Crag, and the caftellum on the fummit of a hill, that rifes immediately over Watercrook, at prefent called Castle-steads.

The town that Agricola found here, belonged to the weftern Brigantes, and in their language was called Caer $W_{\text {erid, }}$ i. e. the green town. The name is ftill retained in that part of the town called Grien-aer, for Green-caer; the Britifh conftruction being changed, and Werrd tranflated into Englifh.

The green mount, on which the caftle ftands, appears to be an artefactum of the Romans. In digging into it two years ago, a Roman filver denarium was found at a great depth. The eminence has been furrounded with a deep moat. The prefent ftructure is generally fuppofed to have been built by Edward III, but fome parts of it feem

## THELAKES.

feem to be of a higher date. There are three ftiles of architecture very evident in the prefent caftle. I. Round tours, diftant from each other about 26 paces, and joined. by a wall, and open gallery. On the weftern fide, there remain two entire; and, from their diftance, and the vifible foundations of others; it appears they have been in number feven, and that the form of the cartle was then a polygon. One of thefe towers is calleit Adrian's Tower, probably from fomething formerly ftanding there dedicated to that s emperor. They are two ftages high; the lights are narrow flits; the hanging gallery is fupported by a fingle range of corbels, and the lower ftages communicated by a clofe gallery in the wall. Each ftage was vaulted with a plain pyramidal vault of great height; thofe in the more fouthern towers are entire, and called John of Gaunt's Ovens; but the calling them fo , is as ridiculous as groundlefs.

Tailefbois Baron of Kendal, is the firft after the conqueft, who was honoured with the command of this cafte; and Wilitam de Tallebois in the reign of Henry II. obtained leave to take the furname of LaN- $^{\text {- }}$

## A GUIDE TO

caster; it is therefore probable that the barons of Kendal either built or repaired the ancient caftle, in which they refided, until they erected upon the fummer fite of the flation of Concangium, their caftle at Kendal; the remains of fome of the baftions there agree in file with the towers here.
2. The fecond deftinct ftile of building in Lancaster Castle, is a fquare tower of a great height, the lower part of which is of a remote antiquity; the windows are fmall and round headed, ornamented with plain fhot pillars on each fide. The upper part of this magnificent tower is a modern repair; the mafonry fhews it; and a fone in the batllement on the northern fide, infcribed

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { E. R. } \\
& { }_{158}{ }^{8} \text { R A. }
\end{aligned}
$$

proves that this repair was made in the time of Queen Elizabeth. It is pretty evident that two towers, with the rampart, have been removed to give light and air to the lower windows on the outfide of the tower; and it is joined by a wall of communication to 'Adrian's Tower, that could not be there when the other towers were flanding. There are two leffer fquare towers on the oppofite fide.

## THELAKES.

3. The third filie of building is the fron and gateway; this may be given to Ecward III. or to his fon John of Gaunt: It fronts to the eaft, and is a magnificent building in the gothic ftile; it opens with a noble and lofty pointed arch, defended by over hanging battlements, fupported by a triple range of corbels, cut in form of boultins, the intervals pierced for the defcent of miffies; on each fide, 'rife two light watchtowers: Immediately over the gate, is an ornamented niche, which probably once contained the figure of the founder. On one fide is ftill to be feen on a fhield, France quarter'd with England; on the other fide, the fame, with a label ermine of three points, the diftinction of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, fourth fon of Edward III. the firft Englifh monarch that quartered France and England on a hield. N. B. It was Henry V. that reduced the lillies of France to three.

On the north fide of the hill, below the church-yard, are fome remains of the wall that encompaffed the ftation; it retains part of the ancient name of the place, being called Wery-Wall. Thofe whofe fuppofe

## 22 A GUIDETO

it part of the priory-inclofure-wall! that was fituated on the north fide of the church, may be fatisfied by viewing the part of the inclofure-wall yet ftanding, a thin mouldering fabric; whereas the Wery-Wall, is a centented mafs, that nothing but great violence can injure. Another fragment of it ftands at the ftile on the foot-path, under the weft end of the church-yard: It is frequently met with in the church-yard, and its direction is to the weftern fide of the caftle. The father of the late William Bradshaw, of Halton, Efq. remembered the WeryW ALL projecting over bridge-lane, pointing directly to the river; this could never be the direction of the priory-wall. To fay nothing of the name, which tradition has preferved, had Mr. Pennant viewed both, he would not have doubted a moment to join Camden againft Leland. At Bridge-lane, it makes an angle, and runs along the brow of the hill, behind the houfes, in a line to Church-street, which it cróffes about Co-veli-Cross; this is attefted by the owners of the gardens, who have met with it in that direction, and always find blue clay under the foundation ftones.

## THELAKES.

Tho' this ftation was one of the firf : which the Romans had in thofe parts, and from its importance, the laft they abandoned; yet but few Roman-Britifh remains have been difcovered at 1 t.

The Caledonians, the unconquered enemies, and greatelt plague of the Romans in Britain, were particularly galled and offended with the garrifon at Lancaster, it being always the firt to oppofe them, as often as they invaded the empire, by croffing the Solway-frith; for having taken the advantage of the fpring-tides, and darknefs of the nights, at the change of the moon, they could efcape the garrifon at Virosidium, Ellenborough, Arbeia, and Moresby; and fkulking along the Cumberland coaft, croffed the Morecambe-bay, and were firft difcovered on the banks of the Lune. Here they were oppofed by the townfmen, who kept the garrifon, and if they did not immediately return by the way they came, the alarm brought upon them the garrifons from Overborough, Watercrook, and AmbleSIDE, who furrounded and cut them off. Hence arofe a particular hatred to the Lancastrians, which time and repeated $\mathrm{C}_{4}$ injuries

## 24. A GUIDE TO

 injuries fomented into rage. In the end, the barbarouis clans, following clofe upon the heels of the flying Romans, would in a particular manner fatiate their defire of revenge upon the helplefs Lancastrians, by facking and deftroying their town and fortifications, that fuch another at no time might oppofe their invafions. The Saxons arriving foon after, raifed on the ruins, the town that remains to this day. So it may be inferred, that the prefent town of LanCASTER ftands on a magazine of BritifhRoman antiquities. This is verified by diging under any of the ancient houfes, where it appears that the earth has been moved, and Roman remains are frequently found. Befide what Dr. Leigh mentions, there are many recent inftances that proves the conjecture.In the year 1772 , in digging a cellar, where an old houie had ftood in a ftreet or lane, called Pudding-lane, almoft in the centre of the town, was found reverfed in a bed o fine fand, above five feet under ground, a fquare ftone, of four feet, by two and a half, (a foot and two inches being broken of the lower corner on the right hand fide, fo as to.
render the infcription obfcure), the letters elegantly formed, fquare, and about three inches high. The infcription had confifted of eight or nine lines, of which fix are en. tire, and of eafy explanation; the lofs in the feventh is readily fupplied, but the eighth muft be made out by, the common . file of fuch votive ftones. The elegance of the letters pronounce them to be the work of the beft times, but the two fmall letters in the third and fifth line, reduce it to the age of the Emperor Gordian; and if the three : fmall letters have been occafioned by the omiffion of the fculptor, then it will be of higher antiquity. It is known by infcriptions found at Olenacum (old Carlisle,), that the Augustan wing mentioned in this infcription, was fationed there in the time, of Gordian; but from this infcription, it feems to have alfo been at I.ancaster. This memorable ftone is now to be feen in the rare collection of Ashton Lever Efq; in Leicester-house, London.

Two years ago, in finking a cellar in an old houfe in Church-Street, fome cart loads of fragments of Roman earthen-ware were thrown out, urns, patera, \&\&c, many of them: finely

## 26 AGUIDETO

finely glazed, and elegantly marked with emblematic figures; fome copper coins; and an entire lamp, with a turned up, perforated handle, to hang it by, the nozel of which is black from ufe. At the depth of two yards were alfo found a great number of human bones, fmall and large, with burnt afhes, a wall of great thicknefs, and a well, filled with rubbifh of the fame kind, probably leading to a vault where remains are depofited; but the curious muft for ever regret, that no further fearch was made.

What throws new light upon the fation here, is the late difcovery of a Roman pottery by the honourable Edward Clifford, in his eftate of Quarmore, near Lancaster. That the works have been very confiderable, may be gueffed, from the fpace difcoloured with broken ware, and the holes from whence the clay has been taken, with the great variety of bricks, tiles, and veffels that are found; but the greateft difcovery is, upon a tile with turned-up ledges, impreffed with a framp on each end, Ale SeBUSIA, a wing of cavalry not heard of before. The fame infcription is found on bricks, the label fmaller, and letters Ala Sebusia:

## THELAKES.'

The flape of the fecond letter in the firft word, is like that in the infcription on the rock near Brampton in Cumberland, fuppofed to be cut in the time of the Emperor Severus A. D. 207, and is the fifth L. in Horsley's alphabet. On the brick the: letters are fquare, from which may be infered that this wing was long ftationed at LanCASTER.

This town ever fince the conquelt, is renowned for loyalty and attachment to eftablifhed government; for which King Joms honoured it with as amaple a charter, as he had confered on the burgenfes of Bristol and Northampton. Charles II. exemplified and confirmed the fame, with additional privileges; but Lancaster derived its greateft lufture and importance, from the title it gave to Edmund, fecond fon of Henry III. and to his iffue, Dukes of Lancaster, and Kings of England, of the Lancastrian; line but in the end fuffered much by fupporting their title to the crown, in the conteft with the houfe of York. So little had it retrieved itfelf when Caimben vifited it, 1609 , that he fpeaks of. it, as not populous, and that the inhabitants were all hufbandmen

## 28 A GUIDE TO

hufbandmen. Since that time it is much enlarged ; the new houres are neat and handfome, the ftreets well paved, and thronged with inhabitants, bufied in a profperous trade to Guinea, and the West-Indies. Along a fine quay, noble warehoufes are built; and when it fhall pleafe thofe concerned, to deepen the fhoals in the river, fhips of great burthen may come up clofe to the warehoufes; at prefent, only fuch can come up as do not exceed 250 tons.

The air of Lancaster is falubrious, the environs pleafant, the inhabitants wealthy, courteous, hofpitable, and polite. The church is a handfome gothic ftructure; the beautiful eaft window is obftructed by a tall arreen behind the alter, and the church is further hurt by a multiplicity of pews. The only remains of ancient furniture are a few turn-up feats, carved in the ftile of the times when it belonged to the priory of St Martin of Sayes in France; fome of the carvings are fine, but the figures are either grofs or grotefque. It ftands on the crown of an eminence below the caftle, from which it is only feparated by the moat. The views from the church-yard are extenfive and plefant,

## THE LAKES.

fant, particularly the grand and much admired proipect of the northern mountains. The new chapel is a neat and more commodious place of worfhip. There are alfo in this town, prefbyterian, quaker, and methodift meeting houfes, and a Romifh chapel. When the prefent incommodious bridge was lately repaired, fome brafs pieces of money were found under a foundation flone; from which, it is conjectured to be of Danifh origin. A more ancient bridge flood higher up the river at Skerton town-end; a fituation much more convenient, and would make a fine enterance, which Lancaster is defective in.

Before you leave Lancaster, take a ride to the three mile-ftone, on the road to Hornby, and have Mr. Gray's moft noble view of the vale of Lonsdale, which he, or his editor defcribes in thefe words, in the note, page 373. "This fcene opens juft three miles from Lancaster, on what is called the Queen's road. To fee the view in perfection you mutt go into a field on the left. Here Ingleborough, behind a variety of leffer mountains, makes the back-ground of the profpect; on each hand

## 30 A GUIDE TO

hand of the middle diffance, rife two floping hills, the left cloathed with thick wood, the right with variegated rock and herbage. Between them, in the richeft of vallies, the Lune ferpentizes for many a mile, and comes forth ample and clear through a wellwooded and richly paftured foreground. Every feature which conflitutes a perfect landfcape of the extenfive fort, is here not only boldly marked, but alfo in its belt pofition."

From Lancaster to Hest-bank, four miles, fet out with the Ulverstone carriers at the fated hour, or take a guide for the fands, called Lancaster Sands, nine miles over. On a fine day there is not a more pleafant fea fide ride in the kingdom. On the right, a bold fhore, deep indented in fome places, and opening into bays in others; valleys open to the view that ftretch far into the country, bounded on each fide by hanging grounds, cut into inclolures, interfperfed with groves and hanging woods, adorned with fequeftered cots, farms, villages, churches, and caftles; mountains behind mountains, and others juft feen over them, clofe the fore fcene. Claude has not intro-

## THE LAKES.

duced Soracte on the Tyber in a more happy point of view, than Ingleborough appearing during the courfe of this ride. At entering on the fands, to the left, Hesham point rifes abruptly, and the village hangs on it's fide in a beautiful manner. Over a vaft extent of fands, fee Peel-Castle, the ancient bulwark of the bay, rears its venerable head above the tide. In front appears a fine fweep of country, floping to the fouth. On the right $W_{a r t o n-C r a g ~ p r e f e n t s ~ i t f e l f ~}^{\text {a }}$ in a bold ftile; on its arched fummit are the viftages of a fquare encampment, and the ruins of a beacon. Grounds bearing from the eye, variegated in every pleafing form, by woods, variety of paftured grounds, and rock, for many a mile are terminated by cloud-topt Ingleborough. A little further on to the right, another vale opens to the fands, and fhews a broken ridge of rocks, and beyond them are feen groups of mountains towering to the fky. Caltle-steads, a pyramidal hill, that rifes above the ftation at Kenadl, is now in fight. At the bottom of the bay ftands Arneside ancient Tower, once a manfion of the Stanleys. The Cartmel coaft, as you advance, becomes more pleafing. Betwixt that and Silver-

## ; 32 A GUIDE TO

- Dale $\mathrm{Nab}_{\mathrm{A}, \text { a }}$ a pyramidal mountain of naked grey rock, is a great break in the coaft, and athrough it the river Kent rolls its waters to join the tide. In the mouth of the eftuary are two beautiful conical Ines, cloathed in wood and fweet verdure: As you advance towards them, they feem to change their fituation, and vary their appearance. At the fame time a grand view opens of the Westmorland mountains, tumbled about in a moft.furprifing manner. At the head of the eaftuary, under a beautiful green hill, Heyfrsham village and church appear in fine prefpective. To the north Whitbarrow SCAR, a huge arched and bended cliff, of an immence height, fhews a ftorm-beaten front. The intermediate fpace is a mixture - of rocks, and woods, and culcivated patches, that form a romantic view. As you ap-. proach, a guide on horfe back, called the - carter, is in waiting, to conduct paffengers over the ford. The priory of Cartmel was :charged with this important office, and had fynodal and peterpence allowed towards the maintainance of the guide. Since the diffolution of the priory, it is held by patent of the dutchy of Lancastir, and the falary twenty pounds per ann. is paid by the receiver general.

Cartmel

## THE LAKES.

Cartmel is a fmall diftrict belonging to Lancashire, but united to Westmorland a little below Bowness, oi Windérmere, and from thence extends itfelf betwixt the rivers Leven and Kent, interfecting the great bay of Morecambe: It is three miles acrofs from Cark-iane, where you quit the fands to Sand-yet. Pafs through Flook borough, once a market-town, by charter granted to the prior of Cartmel, lord paramount, from King Enward I. The only thing worthy of notice, is the church of Cartmel, a handfome gothic edifice. The eaft window is finely ribbed with pointed arehes, light and elegant; the painted glafs is almoft defaced. The prefervation of this edifice-reflects honour on the memory of George Preston, of Holker Efq; who, at his own expence new roofed the whole, and decorated the infide with a ftucen ceiling; the choir and chancel he alfo repaired, fuiting the new parts to the ancient remains of the canons feats, thereby preferving the ancient form entire. Perfons uninformed of this, always take it: to be the fame it was before the diffolution. The ftile of the building, like moft of its cotemporaries, is irregular. The pointed and round arch is contrafted,

## 34 A GUIDE TO

and the fine cluftered pillar faces the heavy octagonal. The form is a crofs, in length 157 feet; the tranfept IIO feet; the height of the walls 57 feet. The tower on the centre is a fingular conftruction, being a fquare within a fquare, the higher fet at crofs angles within the lower: 'This gives it an odd appearance on all fides, but may have fome reference to the octagonal pillars in the church, and both to the memory of fomething now forgotten. It was built and endowed with the manor of Cartmel by William Mariscal, the elder, Earl of Pembroke, in 1188, according to fome; but as in the foundation deed mention is made of HenryII. Richard, and Henry the younger, his lord the King, it appears rather to have been founded in the beginning of that reign; for William the elder, Earl of Pembroke, died in the fourth or fifth year of that reign, viz. Henry III. He gave it to the canons regular of St. Austin, referving to himfelf and his heirs the right of granting to them the conge dellire of a prior, who fhould be independent of all others, and never to be erected into an abbey. Under the north wall, a little below the altar, is the tombftone of William de Walton, prior of

Cartmel

## THELAKES.

Cartmel: He is mentioned in the confirmation diploma of Edward II. and muft have been one of the firft priors. Oppofite to this is a magnificent tomb of a Harrington, and his lady, which Mp. Pennant thinks may be of Sir John Harrington,' who in 1305 was fummoned by Edward I• " with numbers of other gallant gentlemen to meet him at Carlisle, and attend him on his expedition into Scotland;" but it agrees better with a John de Harrington, called John of Cartmel, or his fon of Wrasham Tower, in Cartmel, as Sir Daniel Fleming's account of that family has it, M. S. L. A. 1: 132. The head of the Harrington family, Sir John Harrington, in the reign of Edward I. was of Aldingham, and lived at Gleaston Castle in Furness, and died in an advanced age, 1347; and is more probably the Sir Joнn Harrington mentioned in Dugdale's baronage, and fummoned by Edward I. There is not one veltige of the monaftry remaining. There is a gate houle, but whether this was connected with the cloifters or not, tradition is filent, and the diftance from the church is unfavourable to the conjecture.

## $3^{6}$ A GUIDE TO

Proceed through rocky fields and groves to Holker, one mile, the feat of the right honourable Lord George Cavendish; the carriage road is by Cark-Hale. At the top of the hill, there opensa fine view of Furvess. Holker-Hall lies at your feet, embofomed in wood; on the left Ulverston bay opens into the great bay, and is four miles over. The coaft is deeply indented, and the peninfulas are beautifully fringed with wood. On the right, a bold bending rock prefents a noble arched forehead, and a fine flope of inclofed grounds, mixed with wood, leads the eye to Ulverston, the port ${ }^{2}$ and mart of Furness. Conishead fhews its pyramidal head, complétely clothed in wood; at its feet the priory, fhielded by a wing of lianging wood, that climbs up the fide of a fteep hill. Bardsey, under its rocks and hanging woods, ftands in a delightful point of view; in front 2 fweet fall of inclofures, marked with clumps of trees and hedge rows, gives it a moft picturefque appearance. A white foufe on the fea bank, under the cover of a deep wood, has a moft inchanting appearance. .The coaft from that is of fingular beauty, of hanging woods, inclofed land, and pafture grounds, varied in
every pleafing form; and where an extenfive view can charm, this muft. Defcend to Holker, which adds to the fcenes what is peculiar to itfelf, with the improvements of the noble owner, finifled in a mafterly ftile. The traveller will here obferve hufbandry in a more flourifhing way then in the country he is foon to vifit. The farmers here, as elfewhere, are flow in imitating new practices; but the continued fuccefs which attends his lordfhip's improvements thas not failed in effecting a reformation amongft the CARTmel farmers.

In crofing Leven-Sands to Ulverston, you have on the right. a grand: view of Alpine fcenery. A recky, hill, patched with wood and heath, rifing immediately from the coaft, directs the eye to an immenfe chain of Jofty mountains, increafed in magnitude and height, fince they vere feen from Hestbank. On a fine morning, this is a pleafant ride; when the mountains are ftrongly illuminated by the fun-beams, and patched with fhadows of intervening clouds that fail along their fides, or over their-fummits drag their watery fkirts, through which the funbeams ftreaming, gild their rocky heads

## $3^{8}$ A GUIDE TO

with filver, and variegate their olive coloured fides with ftripes of gold and green. This fairy fcene foon flifting, all is concealed in a mantle of azure mift. At the eya, or ford of the river Leven, another carter conducts you over. On the diffolution of the priory of Conishead, King Henry VIII. charged himfelf and fucceffors with the payment, which the guide received from the priory, fifteen marks per ann. and the office is held, and the falary is paid as to the other carter.

Ulverston, the London of Furness, is a neat town, at the foot of a fwift defcent to the fouth-eaft; the ftreets regular, and excellently well paved. The weekly market for Low-Furness has been long eftablifhed here, to the prejudice of Dalton, the ancientcapital of Furness. The articles of export are, iron ore in great quantites, pig and bar iron, oats, barley, beans, potatoes, bark, and limeftone. The principal inns are kept by the guides, who pafs to and from Lancaster, on funday, tuefday, and friday, in every week. The entertainment is good, the attendance civil, and charge reafonable.

## THE LAKES.

Make an excurfion to the weft, three miles, and vifit the greateft iron mines in England. At Whitrigs the works are carried on with much fpirit, by driving of levels into the bofom of the mountain. The ore is found in a limeftone ftratum, mixed with a variety of fpars of a dirty colour. There is much quartz in fome of the works that admits of a high polifh. At prefent the works in Stone-Close and Adgarly are the moft flourifhing that have been known in Furness. The mineral is not hurfful to animal or vegetable; the verdure is remarkably fine about the workings; and no one ever fuffered by drinking the water in the mines, though difcoloured and much impregnated with the ore. By Dalton to the magnificent ruins of Furness Abbey, and there
> " See the wild wafte of all devouring years, How Rome her own fad fepulchre appears, With nodding arches, broken temples fpread, The very tombs now vanifh like the dead."

This abbey was founded by Stephen Earl of Morton and Bulloign, afterwards King of England, A. D. 1127 , and was endowed with the lordfhip of Furness, and many royal privileges. It was peopled from

## 40 A GUIDE TO

 the monaftry of Savigny, in Normandy, and dedicated to St. Mary. In ancrent writings it is ftiled St. Mayre's of Furness. The monks were of the order of Savigny, and their drefs was grey cloth; but on receiving St. Bernard's form, they changed from grey to white, and became Cistercians; and fuch they remained till the diffolution of monafteries.The fituation of this abbey, fo favourable to contemplative life, juftifies the choice of the firft fettlers: Such a fequeftered fite, in the bottom of a deep dell, through which a hafty brook rolls its murmuring ftream, and along which the roaring weft wind, joined with the deep-toned mattin fong, muft have been favourable to the folemn melancholy of monaftic life.

To prevent furprife, and call in affitance, a beacon was placed on the crown of the eminence, that rifes immediately from the abbey, and is feen over all Low Furness. The door leading to the beacon is fill remaining in the inclofure wall, on the eaftern fide. The magnitude of the abbey may be known from the dimenfions of the ruins;
and enough is ftanding to fhew the ftile of the archirecture. The round and pointed arches occur in doors and windows; the fine cluftered gothic, and the heavy plain Saxon pillars, ftand contrafted. The walls Shew excellent mafonry, in many places counter-arched; and the ruins a ftrong cement. The eaft window has been noble, and fome of the painted glafs that once adomed it, is preferved in a window in WanDERMERE church. On the outfide of the window under an arched fettoon, is the head of the founder, and oppofite to it , that. of Maud his Queen; both crowned, and well executed. In the fouth wall and eaft end of the church, are four feats, adoned with gothic ornaments; in thefe the officiating prieft, with his attendants, fat at intervals, during the folemn fervice of high mafs. In the middle fpace lies a procumbent figure of a man in armour, crofs legged, in the place where the firft barons of Kendal die interred. The chapter houfe has been a noble room of fixty feet by forty five. The vaulted roof, formed of twelve ribbed arches, was fupported by fix pillars in two rows, at thirteen feet diftance from each other, and the fide walls; fuppofing each pillar two

## 42 A GUIDE TO

feet diameter, which divided the room into three alleys or paffages of thirteen feet wide. At the enterance, the middle only could be feen, lighted by a pair of tall pointed windows at the upper end of the room; the company in the fide paffage would be concealed by the pillars, and the vaulted roof, that groined'from thofe pillars, would have a true gothic difproportioned appearance, of fixty feet, by thirteen. The two fide alleys were lighted each by a pair of fimilar lights, befides a pair on each fide at the upper end, at prefent entire, and illuftrate what is here faid. Thus whilft the upper end of the room had a profufion of light, the lower end would be in the fhade. The noble roof of this fingular edifice did but lately fall in; the entrance or porch is ftill up, a fine circular arch, beautified with a deep cornifh, as alfo a portico on each fide. The only entire roof now ftanding is of a building without the inclofure wall. It was the fchool-houfe for the children of the abbot's tenants, and is a fingle ribbed arch, that groins from the walls.

There is a general difproportion remarkable in gothic churches, which mult have
originated in fome effect intended by all the architects; perhaps to ftrike the mind with reverential awe at the fight of magnificence, arifing from the vaftnefs of two dimenfions, the third feemingly difregarded; or perhaps fuch proportion of height and length was found more favourable than any other to the church fong, by giving a deeper fwell to the choir of chaunting monks. A remarkable deformity in this edifice, and for which there is no apparent reafon, or neceffity, is, that the north door, which is the principal enterance, is on one fide of the window over it. The tower has been fupported by four magnificent arches, of which only one remains entire, they refted upon four tall pillars, three are finely cluftered, the fourth is of a plain unmeaning conftruction.

From the abbey, if on horfe-back, return byNewton, Stainton, and Adgarly. See on the right a deep embayed coaft, the inands of Walney, Foulney, and Peel-Castle;-a variety of extenfive views on all fides. At Adgarly the new works are carried on under the old workings; the richeft iron ore is found here in immenfe quantities; one hundred and forty tons have been raifed at one fhaft

## 44 <br> A GUIDE TO

in twenty four hours. To the right have a view of the ruins of Gleaston-Castle, the feat of the Flemings foon after the conqueft; and by a fucceffion of mariages, it went to Cansfield, then to Harrington, who enjoyed it fix defcents, after that to Bunville, and laftly to Gray, and was forfeited by Henry Gray Duke of Suffolk, A. D. I559.. Leaving Urswick behind, afcend Birkrig, a rocky eminence, and from the beacon have a variety of extenfive and pleafant views, of land and fea, mountains and iflands. Uliverston appears feated under a hanging wood, and behind that Furness-Felle, in various fhapes, form the grandeft fore-ground that can be imagined. The back view is the reverfe; when the tide is up, a fine anm of the fea ftretching far within land, terminated by bold rocks and freep flores; acrofs this expanfe of fea a far country is feen, and Lancaster town and cafte is perceived in a fine point under a fcreen of high grounds, over which fable Clougha rears his venerable head. Ingleboroucr, behind many other mountains, has. a fine effect from this ftation. If in a carriage, teturn from the abbey by Daiton. This village is fweetly fituated on the creft of

## THE LAKES.

a rocky eminence, noping to the morning fun. upper-end is a fquare tower, where formerly the abbor held his fecular court, and fecured his prifoners; the keep is in the bottom of the tower, a difmal dungeon. This village, being conveniently fituated in a fine fporting country, is honoured with an annual hunt, begun by the late Lord Strange, and is continued by his fon, the truly noble Earl of Derby. It commences the monday after the 24 th of October, and continues, two whole weeks. For the better accommodation of the company, two excellent long rooms were built about four years ago, and called Sportsman's-hall. Return to UlVERSTON and from thence to the priory of Conishead, the paradife of Furness, a Mount-edgcumbe in miniature; it well deferves a vifit from the curious traveller. The houfe ftands on the fite of the priory of Conishead, at the foot of a fine eminence, ${ }^{\text {r }}$ and the ground falls gently from it on all fides; the nopes are planted with Shrubs and trees in fuch a manner as improve the elevation; and the waving woods that fly from it on each wing give an airy and noble appearance. The fouth front is in the modern tafte, extended by an arcade; the north
nor th is in the gothic ftile, with a piazza; the offices on this fide form wings. The appartments are elegantly furnifhed; and the houfe is a good and convenient one: But what recommends itfelf moft to the curious ${ }^{6}$ is a plan of pleafure ground, on a fmall fcale, raifed by improvement, to equal one of the greateft in England. The variety of culminated grounds, and winding flopes, comprehended within this fweet fpot, furnifhes all the advantage of mountains and vales, woods and water. By the judicious management of thefe affemblages, the late owner did work wonders; and by well confulting the genius of the place called in to aid his plan, and harmonized the features of a country vaft in extent, and by nature highly picturefque, whofe diftant parts anfwering, form a magnificent whole. Befides the ornamental grounds, the views from the houfe are both pleafing and furprifing, paltoral, rural, and marine. On one hand a fine eftuary, fpotted with rocks, ines, and peninfulas, a variety of fhore, deeply indented in fome places, in others compofed of noble arched rocks, craggy, broken, and fringed with wood; over thefe hanging woods, intermixed with cultivated inclofures, covered with a back
ground of ftupendious mountains. The contraft of this view, at the other end of the gravel walk, between two culminating hills covered with tall wood, is feen, in fine perfpective, a rich cultivated dale, divided by hedgerow trees, beyond thefe hanging grounds cut into inclofures, with fcattered farms; above all, a long range of waving pafture ground and fheep walks, fhining in variety of vegetation. This fweet paftoral pitture is heightened much by the deep fhade of the towering wooded hills, between which it is viewed. Turn to the left, the fcenery is all reverfed. Under a range of tall fycamores, an expanfe of water burfts upon the eye, and beyond it, land juft vifible through the azure mift. Veffels traverfing this bay are feen in a moft picturefque manner, and from the lower windows, appear failing through the trees, and approaching the houre, till they drop anchor juft under the windows. The range of fycamores has a fine effect in this fea view, by breaking the line in the watery. plane, and forming an elegant frame to a: very excellent picture. By turning a little to the right the profpect changes; at the head of a lloping inclofure, and under the fkirts

# $4^{8} \quad$ A GUIDETO 

fkirts of a fteep wood, a fequeftered cottage ftands in the point of beauty.

There is a great variety of pleafing views from the different meandering walks and feats in the wood: At the mols-houfe, and the feat in the bottom of the wood, where ULverston and the environs make a pretty picture. Under the fhrubbery, on the eaftern fide of the houfe, and from the gate at the the north end of the walk, in the afternoon and fun fhining, behind a fwell of green hills, the conical fummits of diftant mountains are feen, gliftening like burnifhed gold in the fun beams, and pointing to the heavens in a noble ftile. But as this fweet fpot is injured by defcription, I fhall only add that it is a great omifion in the curious traveller, to be in Furness, and not to fee this wonderful pretty place, to which nature has been fo profure in noble gifts, directed by the affiftance fhe has had, under the conduct of an elegant fancy, a correct judgment, and refined tafte.

## CONISTON LAKE.

From Ulverston to Coniston Lake, fix miles, is either by Penny-Bridge, or by Lowick, excellent carriage road. By Lowick the road is along a narrow vale, beautufully divided by hanging inclofures, and fcattered farms, half way up the mountains fides, whofe various heads are covered with heath, and brown vegitation. About four miles from Ulverston, you have a diftant view of the lake, finely interfected with high crowned peninfulas; at the upper end a fnow white houfe is feen under a hanging wood, and to the N. E. the lake feems to wind round the mountains feet. The whole range of Coniston fells is now in fight, and under them a lower fweep of dark rocks frown over the cryftal furface of the lake. Advancing, on the left fee I.owick-Hall, once the feat of a family of that name; behind this a difmal fcene of barrennefs prefents itfelf; cluftered grey rocky mountains, variegated with fome few ftripes of heath. After croffing the outlet of the lake at LowickBridge, thefe fcenes of barrenefs are often
intercepted by pieces of arable ground, hanging fweetly to the eaft, and cut into waving inclofures, with cottages pretily fituated under ancient oaks, or venerable yews. The white houfes, in there parts, covered with blue flate, have a neat appearance: The thatched cot is efteemed a more picturefque object; yet the other, feen under a deep green wood, or covered by a purple back-ground of heath, variegated with grey rocks and ever-greens, have a pleafing effect.

Reach the fouth end of the lake: Here it is narrowed by rocky prominences from both fides, forming between their curvatures, a variety of pretty bays. :The whole length of the lake is about fix meafured miles, and the greateft breadth a bout three quarters of a mile; the greateft depth, by report, exceeds not forty fathom. A little higher, the broadeft part commences, and ftretches, with fmall curvatures, to Water-head. The flores are frequently indented, and one pretty bay opens after another in a variety of forms.

STATION I. A little above the villiage of Nbthwaite the lake opens in full

## THELAKES.

view. From the rock, on the left of the road, you have a general view of the lake upward. This ftation is found by obferving an afh tree on the weft fide of the road, and paffing that till you are in a line with the peninfula, the rock is then at your feet. On the oppofite fhore, to the left, and clofe by the water's edge, are fome ftripes of meadow and green ground, cut into fmall inclofures, with fome dark coloured houfes under aged yews and tall pine trees; two promontories project a great way into the lake, the broadeft is finely terminated by fteep rocks, and crowned with wood; both are infulated when the lake is high. Upwards, over a fine fheet of water, the lake is again interfected by a far projecting promontory, that fwells into two eminences; and betwixt them the lake is again caught, with fome white houfes at the feet of the mountains; and more to the right, over another headland, you catch 2 fourth view of the lake, twifting to the N . E. Almoft oppofite to this, ftands a houfe on the crown of a rock, covered with ancient trees, that has a moft romantic appearance.

The noble fcenery increafes as you ride

## A GUIDE TO

along the banks; in fome places bold rocks, lately covered with woods, conceal the lake entirely, and when the wind blew, the beating of furges were heard juft under you; in other places abrupt openings fhew the lake anew, and when calm, its limpid furface, fhining like a chryftal mirror, reflecting the azure fky; or chequred with dappled clouds the vaulted canopy of heaven, in the fineft mixture of nature's clare-obfcure. On the weftern fide the fhore is more variegated with fmall jinclofures; fcattered cots, and groves and meadows grace the banks.

The road continues along the eaftern banks of the lake; here bare, there fweetly fringed with a few tall trees, the fmall remains of its ancient woods that lately clothed the whole.

STATION II. When you are oppofite to the peninfula laft defrribed, take in at a gate on the left hand, and from the rocky eminence you have a general view of the lake both ways. To the fouth a fweet bay is formed between the horns of two peninfulas, and beyond that a fine fheet of water appears, terminated by the promontories which form the ftraits through which the lake has its
THELAKES.
outlet. From that the coaft is beautifully diverfified by a number of green eminences, crowned with wood, and interfperfed amongft them fequeftered cottages, half concealed by tall yew trees; and above them a wave of rocky fpiral mountains dreffed in brown vegitation, form moft romantic fcenes. Between this and a wooded eminence, a green hill, cut into inclofures to the very top, in fome parts patchedwith rock and little groves has a beautiful appearance, contrafted with the barren fcenes on one hand, and the deep fhade of a waving wood on the cther. At the foot of this cultivated tract, and on the margin of the lake, a few white houfes, partly concealed in a grove of yews, look like enchanted feats on fairy ground. Behind thefe a barren bleak mountain frowns in fullen majefty, and down his furrowed fide the Black-beck of Torver rolls with mighty noife. Juft at your feet lies the oblong rocky ille of Peel, and near it the dark points of half drowned rocks juft fhew themfelves by turns. Here is the fineft picture of the lake, and when it is fmooth, the whole is feen reflected on the hining furface of the watery mirror. On the weftern fide, the coalt is fteep rocks; the eaftern fide

## A GUIDETO

is much embayed. The high end of the lake is here in view, yet it feems to wind both ways behird the oppofite promontories. The range of naked rocks, that crofs the head of the lake, appear now awful from their fable hue, and behind them the immenfe mafs of Cove, Rydal-head, and many namelefs mountains, have a moft ftupendous appearance, and inacceffible height. A fucceffion of pretty bays opens to the traveller as he advances; the banks become more wooded, and more cultivation appears. On the weftern margin ftands the lady of the lake, Coniston-hale, and above it the village of the fame name; it has only changed mafters twice fince the conqueft, and has belonged to the family of Fleming moft of the time.

STATION III. The next grand view is in the boat, and in the centre of the lake, oppofite to Coniston-hall. Louking towards the mountains, the lake fpreads itfelf into a noble expanfe of tranfparent water, and burfts into a bay on each fide, bordered with verdent meadows, and inclofed with grounds rifing in a various and exceeding bold manner; the objects are diverfified in
the fimple and natural order, and contrafted by the fine tranfition of rural elegance, and paftoral beauty; cultivation and pafturage, waving woods and floping inclofures, adorned by nature, and improved by art, under the bold fides of ftupendous mountains, whofe airy fummits, the turned-up eye cannot now reach, and deny all accefs to the hu. man kind.

Following the line of fhore from Conis-ton-hall to the upper end of the lake, the village of Coniston is in full view, and confifts of feats, groups of houfes, farms, and cots, fcattered in a picturefque manner over the cultivated nope; fome fnow white, others grey; fome ftand forth on bold eminences at the head of green inclofures, backed with fteep woods; others are pitched on fwift declivities, and feem hanging in the air; fome are on a level with the lake; all are neatly covered with blue ीlate, the produce of the mountains, and beautified with ornamental yews, hollies, and tall pines, or firs. This is a charming fcene when the morning fun gilds the whole with a variety of tints. In the point of beauty and centre of per. fpective, a white houfe under a hanging wood

$$
\mathrm{E}_{4} \quad \text { gives }
$$

## 56 A GUIDE TO

gives life to this picture; yet is fomewhat injured by a cot that ftands on the foreground, between it and the lake, and interrupts the harmony of this fweet landicape; the range of dark rugged rocks, rife abruptly and deeply contraft the tranlparent furface of the lake, and the ftripe of verdure that fkirts their feet. The ealtern fhore is not lefs bold and embayed. The nate brought down from the mountains is laid up here, till put on board boats that tranfport it to the water-foot.

It willbe allowed that the views on this lake are beautiful and picturefque, yet they pleare more than furprife. The hills that immediately inclofe the lake are ornamental, but humble; the mountains at the head of the lake are great, noble, and fublime, without any thing that is horrid or terrible; they are bold and fteep without the projecting precipice, the overhanging rock, or pendent cliff. The hanging woods, waving inclofures, and airy fites, are élegant, beautiful, and romantic; and the whole may be feen with eafe and pleafure. In a fine morning there is not a more pleafant rural ride; and the beauties of the lake are feen in a true light, and fine order. In the afternoon, if funfhine, much of

## THELAKES.

the effect is loft by the change of light; and fuch as vifit it from the north lofe all the charms arifing from the fwell of the mountains, by turning their backs upon them.

The char here are faid to be the finelt in England; they are fifhed later than on Windermere, and continue longer in the fpring.

At Water head, the road to the eaft leads to Ambleside, eight miles, to Hawkshead, three. Afcend a fteep hill, furrounded with wood, and have a back view of the lake. To the north is a moft awful fcene of mountains heaped upon mountains, in every variety of horrid fhape; amongft them fweeps to the north a deep winding chafm darkened by overhanging rocks, that the eye cannot pierce, nor the imagination fathom; from which turn your face to the eaft, and have a peep at fome part of Windermere. The road foon divides, the left leads to Ambleside, the right to Hawkshead, which ftands under the mountain, at the upper end of 2 narrow valley. The church is feated on the front of an eminence, that commands the valley, which is floated with the lake of Esthwaite Water, two miles

## 58 A GUIDETO

miles it length, and half a mile in breadth, interfected by a peninfula from each fide, jutting far intu the lake, finely elevated, the crowns culcivated, and the borders fringed with trees and low wood. The lake is encompaffed with a good carriage road, and over its outlet is a narrow ftone bridge; On the banks are villages, and fcattered houfes, fweetly fituated under woods, and hanging grounds, enamelled with delightful verdure, and foft vegitation, heightened by the deep fhade of the woods, and the ftrong back-ground of rocky mountains. At the head of a gentle nope, and juft elevation, a handfome modern houfe, Bell-mont, is charmingly fituated, and commands a delightful view of the lake, with all the environs.

The fifh here are perch, pike, and eels; no trout or char frequent this lake, though it be connected with Windermere.

From Hawkshead to Ambleside, five miles; to the horfe-ferry on Windermere, three miles; on horfe-back this is the more eligible rout, as it leads immediately to the centre of the lake, where all its beauties are feen to the greateft advantage.

## WINDERMERE.

The Windermere, like Coniston Lake, is' viewed to greatelt advantage by? facing the mountains, which rife in grandeur on the eye, and fwell upon the imagination as they are approached.

The road to the ferry is round the head of EsthwaiteWater, through the villages of Colthouse and Sowreys; afcend a fteep hill, and from its fummit, have a view of a long reach of Windermere, ftretching far to the fouth, till loft between two high promontories. The road. ferpentizes round a rocky mountain, till you come under the broken fear, that in fome places hangs over the way. Ancient yews and hollies grow here fantaftically amongtt the fallen rocks.

STATION I. Near the ifthmus of the ferry point, obferve two fmall oak trees that inclofe the road, thefe will guide you to this celebrated fation. Behind the tree on the weftern fide afcend to the top of the nearelt rock, and trom thence in two views command

## 60 A GUIDE TO

all the beauties of this magnificent lake. The trees are of fingular ufe in anfwering the purpofes of fore-ground, and of interfecting the lake; the rock rifes perpendicular from the lake, and forms a pretty bay; in front Ramps-holm (Berkshire Island) prefents itfelf in all its length, cloathed in wood. To the left the ferry point, clofing with Crow-holm, a wooded inand, form a fine promontory. Juft benind this, the mountain retiring inward, a femicircular bay is formed, furrounded with a few acres of the moft elegant verdure, noping upward from the water's edge, graced with a cottage, in the fine point of view; above it the mountain rifes in agreeable wildnefs, variegated with feattered trees, and filver grey rocks. An extent of water, of twelve miles circumference, fpreads itfelf to the north, frequently interfected with promontories, or fpotted with inlands: Amongtt them the Holm, or great inland, an oblong tract of thirty acres, traverfes the lake in an oblique line, furrounded by a number of inferior ines, finely formed, and dreft in wood. The curlew crags, pointed dark rocks, appear above the water, and others juft concealed, give a fable hue to that part of the lake. Rovar-

ноцм, is a circular ine, covered with trees. Lady-h( LM, an ifle of an oval form, is vefted with copice wood. Hen-holm, is a rock covered with fhrubs. Grass-holm is at prefent fhaded with a grove of oaks. And two fmaller inets borrow their name form the lillies of the valley, which decorate them; thefe with Crow-holm and Berkshire Island, form this Arçipelago.

To the north of this magnificent fcene, a glorious fheet of water expands itfelf to right and left, in curves bearing from the eye, bounded on the weft by the continuation of the mountain where you ftand, whofe bold lofty fide is embellifhed with diftant growing trees, and Ihrubs, and coarfe vegitation, intermixed with grey rocks, that group finely with the deep green yews and hollies. The eaftern fhore is a noble contraft, adorned with all that is beautiful, grand, and fublime. The immediate fhore is much cultivated; the variety of hanging grounds are immenfe; woods, groves, inclofures, all terminating in rocky uplands of various forms. The fhore upward is fpread out in beautiful variety of waving inclofures, intermixed with hanging woods and fhrubby

## 62 <br> A GUIDETO

fhrubby fpots in circles, and in every waving line of beauty, overtopped with wild grounds, and rocky ridges of broken mountains. The fliore in fome places fwells into fpacious bays, in parts fringed with trees; their bufhy heads wave over the chryftal flood. The parfonage houfe is feen, fweetly feated under a fringe of tall firs. Following the fame line of fhore, above the eaft ferry point, and on the banks of the bay, the tops of the houles, and church of Windermere, arejuft feen. Above that, Bannerig and Or-rist-head, rife gradually into points, cultivated to the top, and cut into inclofures; thefe are contrafted by the rugged crags of Biscot-hoe. Troutbec-park comes next in view, and over that Ill-bell rears his conic head, and Fairfirld fwells in Alpine pride, rivalled by Rydal's loftier head.

The eaftern coaft, to the fouth of what has been defcribed, is ftill more pleafing, in variety of little groves, and interpofed inclofures, with fcattered houfes, fweetly fecreted. To the fouth, and from the weftern coaft, at three miles diftance, Rawlinson's-nab, a high crowned promontory, fhoots far into the lake, and from the oppofite fhore; the

## THELAKES.

Store, another wooded promontory, fretching far into the water pointing at the rocky ine of Ling-holm. Over Rawlinson's-nab the lake fpreads out in a magnificent fheet of water, and following the winding fhore far to the fouth, is loft behind a promontory on the eaftern fide. Over two woody mountains, Park and Landen-nab, the blue fummits of diftant mountains waving in various forms, clofe the fcene.

Having from this flation enjoyed thefe charming views, defcend to the ferry-houfe, and proceed to the great ifland, where you again fee all that is charming on the lake, all that is magnificent and fublime in the environs, in new points of view.

Of this fequeftered foot Mr. Young fpeaks in rapture ${ }^{*}$, and Mr. Pennant has done it much honour by his defrription $\dagger$. But alas! it is no more to be feen in that beautiful unaffected ftate that thofe gentlemen faw it in. The fweet fecreted cottage, and the fy camore grove, are no more. The prefent owner has modeinized a fine flope in the bofom of the inand

[^0] A GUIDETO

```
iffand into a formal garden; an unpleafing contraft to the natural fimplicity, and infular beauty of the place. What reafon he has for adopting fuch a plan, I fhall not enquire, much lefs treat him with abufe for execuring it to his own fancy; the want of choice might juftify his having a garden on the inand; but fince it is now in his power to have it elfewhere, I hope it will be his pleafure, when he revifits the place, to reftore the infand to its native flate of paftoral limplicity, and rural elegance.

The inand was long the property of the Philipsons, once a potent familly in thele parts; and Sir Christopher Philipson, with his familly, refided upon it in the beginning of this century.

STATION II. The views from this delicious fpot are many and charming. From the fouth end of the inand you look over 2 noble extent of water, bounded in front by waves of diftant mountains, that rife from the water's edge; the two ferry points form a picturefque ftrai,, and beyond that, the Store on one fide, and Rawlin-SON'S-NAB on the other, fhooting far into the
THELAKES.
the lake, form a grand finuofity, and the intermediate fhores are beautifully indented by promontories, covered with wood, hanging to the eye, and fkirting the bays with elegant edgings of fpreading trees. Berkshire Island and Crow-holme break the line in this noble expanfe of water. The eaftern fhore confeffes much cultivation; the hills are much diverfified, and ftrangely tumbled about. Some are laid out in grafs inclofures, others cut with hedges, and fringed with trees; one is crowned with wood, and fkirted with the fweeteft verdure; others wave with corn; the whole is a mixture of objects that conftitute the mot pleafing of rural fcenes. The upper grounds are wild and paftured with flocks.

STATION III. From the north end of the ifland the views are more fublime. the feenes vaft. The lake is here feen both ways. To the fouth an expanfe of water fpreads to the right, and left, behind a fucceffion of promontories, with variety of fhore, patched with inlands, encircled by an amphitheatre of diftant hills, rifing in a noble ftile. Turning to the north, the view - F
is over a reach of the lake, fix miles in length, and above one in breadth, interrupted with fcattered inlands of different figure and drefs, refected from the limpid furface of the water feen ciffisctly between thema. The environsexhibit all the grandeur of Alpine feenes, in the conic fummits of Lang-dale-pikes and Hill-eell; the broken ridge of Wrynose, and Kirkstone's rocky front; the overharging cliff of Hardknot; the uniform mafs of Fairfield, and Ry-DAL-HEAD, with the far extended mountains of Trcutbeck and Kentmere, form the moft magnificent amphrteatre, and grandeft affemblage of mountains, dells, and chafms, that ever the fancy of Pcussin fuggefted, or the genius of Rosa invented. The inand is the centre of this amphitheatre, and in the opp cfite point, direćlly over the extremity of the lake, is Rydal-hall, fueetly feated for the enjoyment of thefe icenes, and in return animates the whole. The immediate borders of the lake are adorned with villages and fcattered cots; Calgarth and kayrig grace its banks.

After enjoying thefe irternal views from the

\section*{THE LAKES.}
the bofom of the lake, I recommend fuiling down to Rawlivson's-nab. On the fouth filte of it, a pretty bay opens for landing on. In the courfe of the voyage you fhould touch at the different iflands in the way, where every object is varied by a change of features, in fuch a manner as renders the wholly new. The great ifland changes its appearance, and joined with the ferry points. cuts the lake in two. The houfe on it becomes an important object. The ferryhoufe, feen under the fycanore grove, has a fine effect; and the broken cliff over if, conftitutes a moft picturefque - fcene. The beauty of fhore, and fineft rural fcenes in nature, are feen by traverfing the lake; and viewing each in turn, they contraft ftrongly. The weftern fide is fpread with enchanting fylvan fcenes; the eaftern waves with all the improved glory of rural magnificence.

STATION IV. Rawlinson's-nab, is a peninfular rock, of a circular figure, fwelling to a crown in the centre, covered with low wood: There are two of them, \(\mathrm{b} t\) it is from the crown of the interior \(N_{A B}\), you F 2
have
have a furprifing vievr of two fine fheets of water that bend different ways.

The view to the fouth is bounded by a bold and various thore, on both fides. The hills are wooded and rough, but fpotted in parts with fmall inclofures, and their tops burft into rocks of various thapes.

The view to the north is more beautiful: An extent of three miles of the lake, broke into by the bold promontory, the Stores, and above that Berkshire Island is charmingly placed. Bannerig and OrrestHEAD rifing from the fhore in magnificent nopes, are feen from hence to great advantage. This beautiful fcene is well contrafted from the oppofite fide, by a ridge of hanging woods, fread over wild romantic grounds, that fhoot abruptly into bold and fpirited projections.

Return to Bowness, and conclude by taking Mr. Young's general view of the lake, where, at one glance, you command all its ftriking beauties. No ftation can better anfwer the purpole, and it would be an injuftice
THE LAKES.
juftice done to the difcoverer to deviate one tittle from his defcription.

STATION V. "* Thus having viewed the moft pleafing objects from thele puinte, let me next conduct you to a fpot, where at one glance you command them all in frefh fituations, and all affuming a new appearance. For this purpofe vou return to the village, and taking the by-road to the turnpike, mount the hill without turning your head, (if I was your guide I would conduct you behind a fmall hill, that you might come at once upon the view), till you almoft gain the top, when you will be ftruck with aftonifhment at the profpect fpread at your feet, which if not the moft luperlative view that nature can exhibit, fhe is more fertile in beauties than the reach of my imagination will allow me to conceive. It would be a mere vanity to attempt to defcribe a fcene which beggars all defcription; but that you may have fome faint idea of the outlines of this wonderful picture, I will juf give the particulars of which it confifts.
\[
\mathrm{F}_{3}
\]
\({ }^{6}\) The
*Six month's Tour, vol. 3d, page 184.

\section*{70 A GUIDE TO}
"The point on which you fland is the fie of a large ridge of hills that form the eaftern boundary of the lake, and the firtation high enough to look down upon all the objects: A circumftance of great importance, which painting cannot imitate. In landfcapes you are either o: a level with the objects, or look up to them; the painter cannot give the declivity at your feet, which leffens the objects as much in the perpendicular line, as in the ho izontal one. You look down upon a noble winding valley of about twelve miles long, every where inclofed with gr unds, which rife in a very bold and various manner; in fome places hulging into mountains, abrupt, wild, and uncultivated; in others breaking into rocks, craggy, pointed and irregular; here rifi. g into hills covered with the nobleft woods, prefenting a gl omy brownnefs of thade, almoft from the clouds, to the reflection of the trees in the limped water of the lake they fo beautifully fkirt: There waving in glorious flopes of cul ivated inclofures, adorned in the fweeteft manner with every object that can give variety to art, or elegance to nature; trees, woads, villages, houfes, farms,

\section*{THE LAKES.}
fcattered with pifurefque confufion, and waving to the eye in the moft romantic landfeapes that nature cain exhibir.
"This valley, fo beautifully inclofed, is floated by the lake, which fpreads forth to the right and left, in one vaft, but irregular expanfe of tranfparent water; a more noble object can hardly be imagined. Its imnediate fhore is traced in every variety of line that fancy can imagine; fometimes contracting the lake into the appearance of a noble winding river; at others reciring from it and opening into large bays, as if for navies to anchor in; promontories fpread with woods, or fcattered with trees and inclofures, projecting into the water in the moft picturefque ftile. maginable; rocky points breaking the fhore, and rearing their bold heads above the water; in a word, a variety that amazes the beiolder.
"But what finifhes the fcene with an elegance too delicious to be imagined, is, this beautiful theet of water being dotted with no lefs then ten inands, diftinctly comprehended by the eye; all of the moft bewitch\(\mathrm{F}_{4}\) ing

\section*{72 \\ A. GUIDE TO}
ing beauty. The large one prefents a waving various line, which rifes from the water in the moft picturefque inequalities of furface: High land in one place, low in another, clumps of tree in this fpot, fcattered ones in that, adorned by a farm houfe on the water's edge, and backed with a little wood, vying in fimple elegance with Baromean palaces: Some of the fmaller intes rifing from the lake, like little hills of wood; fome only fcattered with trees, and others of grafs of the fineft verdure; a more beautitul variety is no where to be feen.
"Strain your imagination to command the idea of fo noble an expanfe of water, thus glorioufly environed, fpotted with inards more beautiful than would have iffued from the happieft painter. Picture the mountains rearing their majeftic heads with native fublimity; the valt rocks boldly projecting their terrible craggy points; and in the path of beauty, the variegated inclofures of the moft charming verdure, hanging to the eye in every picturefque form that can grace landfcape, with the moft exquifite touches of la belle mature. If you raile
your fancy to fomething infinitely beyond this affemblage of rural clegancies, you may have a faint notion of the unexampled beauties of this ravihing landfcape"

If the fun fhines, this view of Mr. Young's can only be enjoged early in the morning: As that on the oppofite fhore, behind the two oak trees is an afternoon proipect, from a parity of circumftance; the fun in both places illuminating the objects on the oppofite fides of the lake, at different times of the day. Thefe are the fineft ftations on the lake for pleafing the eye, but are by much too elevated for the purpofe of the artift, who will find the picturefque points on the great inland well fuited to his intention of morning and evening landfcape, having command of fore-ground, the objects well afcertained, grouped and difpofed in the fineft order of nature. A picture of the north end of the lake taken from this inand, will far exceed the fanciful production of the happielt pencil. This may be eafily verified by the ufe of the convex reflecting glafs.

\section*{74 A GUIDETO}
\(\therefore\) Rawlinson's-nab is another picturefque point, either for the eye, or the penc i. You are there advanced a great way into the lake, in the midft of the finelt fcenes, with a charming fore-ground at your feet.

From the low Cat-crag, which is a little to the fouth of the \(\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{AB}}\), you have a view of the fouth end of the lake, and as far north as the great ifland. The ferry points, the Stores, the Nab, the leffer inands, are diftinctly viewed in a fine order. Mr. English's houfe on the ifland is a fine object; and the beauties of the weftern fhore to the fouth of the Crag, are only feen from thence.

To fum up the peculiar beauties of WrinDFRMERE, the great variety of landfcape, and enchanting views, that this chief of lakes exhibits, after what Mr. Young has faid of it, is unneceffary. He allowed himfelf time to examine this, and the lakes in Cumberland, and he defcribes each of them with much tafte and judgment, and it is evident that he gives the preference to Windermere. Yet this ought not to prejudice

\section*{THE LAKES.}
judice the minds of thofe who have the tour to make, againft fuch as prefer Derwent Lake, or Ulles Water. The ftiles are all different, ar.d the fenfations excited thereby will alfo be different; and the idea that gives pleafure or pain in the higheft degree will be the rule of comparative judgment. It perhaps will be allowed by all, that the greatelt variety of fine landfcape is found here.

Thefe ftations will furnifh much amufement to thofe who vifit them, and others will prefent themfelves occafionally; and whoever is delighted with water expeditions, and entertainments, as rowing, failing, fifhing, \&c, will meet with full employment here for a few days.

The fifh of this lake are char, trout, perch, pike, and eel: Of the char there are two varieties, the cafe char, and the gelt char; the latter is a fifh that did not fpawn the laft feafon, and is on that account more delicious.

The greateft depth of the lake is oppofite

\section*{\(7^{6}\) A GUIDE TO}
to Ecclesrig-Crac, 222 feet; the fall from Newby-Bridge, where the current becomes vifible, to Low-Wood, the high water mark, diffant two miles, is 105 feet; the bottom of the lake is therefore 117 feet below high water mark.

In Bowness nothing foremarkable as fome remains of painted glafs in the eaft window of the church, that was brought from the abbey of Furness.

From Bowness to Ambleside, fix miles, along the fide of the lake. On the top of an eminence, a little behind Rayric, there is a fine view of the northern extremity of the lake. As you proceed along the banks, every ftep has importance; the profpect becomes more and more auguft, exhibiting much variety of Appenine grandeur. Langdale-pikes, that guard the pafs into Borrowdale, on this fide the Yoak, and fpiral Hill-belle, the overhanging crags of lofty Rainsbarrow, the broken ridge of. Redscrees, Fairfield, and Scrubby\(\mathrm{C}_{\text {rag }}\), on whofe precipitous front the eagle builds his neft, fecure from the envious.
inepherd's of the vale; with a chaos of namelefs mountains, are all in fight, and feem to move as you advance, and fhew themfeves in turns.

Juft at the head of Windermere, and a little fhort of Ambleside, turn down a byroad to the left, and fee the veftige of a Roman ftation; it lies in the meadow on a level with the lake, and as fuppofed, was called the Dictis, where a part of the cohort Nerviorum Dictentium was fationed. It is placed near the meetings of all the roads from Penrith, Keswick, Ravenglass, Furness, and Kendal, which it commanded, and was acceffible only on one fide:

\section*{AMBLESIDE.}

Here nothing at prefent is found of all that Camden mentions of this place; fo fwift is time in deftroying the laft remains of ancient magnificence. Roman coins and arms have been frequently found here; and in forming the turnpike road through \(\mathrm{Ky}_{\mathrm{y}}\) dAL, an urn was lately taiken up, which contained
tained afhes, and other Roman remains, and ferves to prove the track of the ancient road to have laid that way.

In mountainous ccuntries, calcades, wa-ter-falls, and cataracts are frequent, but are only feen in high beauty when in full torrent, and that is in wet weather, or foon after it. . Abơve Ambleside about a mile, there is a cafcade, that, though the feafon fhould be dry, merits a vifit on accoune of its fingular beauty, and diftinguifhed features, from others you will fee in the courfe of the tour. The ftream here, though the water be low, is much divided, and broken by a variety of pointed dark rocks; then collecting itfelf in one torrent, it is precipitated with a horrid rufhing noife into a dark gulph, unfathomable to the eye; and after rifing in foam, is dafhed with a thundering noife headlong down a fteep craggy channel, till it join the RothaybelowAmbleside.; The parts of this cataract are noble; the deep dark hue of the rocks in the gloony bofom of a narrow glen, juft vifible by day, and fhewn by contraft of the fretted, foaming water, height-
ned by a mixture of grien from the trees that wave over the fall, and the fhrubs and bufhes that hang on the rocks that divide the ftream, and render this icene highly pieturefque. Hutchinson is the firt that mentions this furprifing object, and his ftation is weil chofe, at the old oak that leans over the precipice; but there is a low-. er ftation that will better fuit fuch as do not chufe to overlook a trembling precipice.

From Ambleside to Keswirk, eighteen miles of excellent mountain road, fur, nifhes much amufement to the traveller. If the feafon be rainy, or immediately after rain, all the poffible variety of cafcade, cataract, and water-falls, are feen in this ride. Some precepitating themfelves from immenfe. heights, others leaping and bounding from rock to rock in foaming torrents, hurling huge fragments to the vale, that make the mountains tremble to their fall. The hollow noife fwells and dies upon the ear by turns. The fcenes are altonifhing, the fucceffion of them matchlefs. At Rydal Hall are two cafcades worthy of notice : One is a little a--

So A GUIDETO
bove the houfe, to which Sir Michael le Fleming has made a convenient path, that brings you upon it all at once, a mighty torrent tumbling headlong from an immenfe height of rock, uninterrupted into the rocky bafon below, haking the mountain under you with its fall, and the air above with the rebound: It is a furprifing feene. This gentleman's example in opening a road to the fall, recommends itfelf ftrongly in this country, that abounds with fo many noble objects, that traveliers of the leaft tafte would vifit with pleafure, could they do it with fafety.

The other cafcade is a fimall fall of water feen through the window of the fummerhoufe, in Sir Michael's orchard, The firft who brought this fweet feene to light, is the elegant and learned ecitor of Mr. Gray's letters. And as no one defcribes with fuch propriety as Mr . Mason, the reader fhall have his account of this mafierpiece of nature. "Here nature has performed every thing in little that fhe ufually executes in her larger fcale; and on that account, like the miniature painter, feems to

\section*{THE LAKES.}
have finifhed every part of it in a ftudied manner. Not a jittle fragment of a rock thrown into the bafon, not a fingle fern of bruh-wood that ftarts from its cragey fides, but has a picturelque meaning; and the little central current dafhing down a cleft of the darkeft coloured flone, prodúces an effect of light and fhadow beautiful beyond defeription. This little theatrical fcene might be painted as large as the original, on a canvas not bigger than thofe ufually dropped in the opera-houfe."

Rydal-hall has a grand fituation, at the feet of ftupendous mountains; opening to the fouth at the enterance of the vale, over a noble fore-ground, and commands a charming view of the Windermere. The river Rothey winds thro' the vale, amidfe lofty rocks and hanging woods, to join the lake. The road ferpentizes upwards round a bulging rock, fringed with trees, and brings you foon in fight of Rydal Water, a lake about one mile in length, fpotted with little ifles, which communicates, by a narrow channel, with Grasmere Lake. The river Rothey is their common outlet.

Mount Grasmere hill, and from the top, have a view of as fweet a fcene as travelled eye ever beheld. Mr. Gray's defcription of this peaceful happy vale, will raife a wifh in every reader to fee fo primeval a place.
"The bofom of the mountains, fpreading here into a broad bafon, difcover in the midit Grasmere Water; its margin is hollowed, into fmall bays, with eminences; fome of rock, fome of foft turi, that half conceal, and vary the figure of the little lake they command: From the fhore, a low promontory puhnes itfelf far into the water, and on it ftands a white village, with a parifh church rifing in the midft of it : Hanging inclofures, corn fields, and meadows, green as an emerald, with their trees, and hedges, and cattle, fill up the whole fpace from the edge of the water: And juf oppofite to you is a large farm houfe, at the bottom of a fteep fmooth lawn, embofomed in old woods, which climb half-way up the mountains fides, and difcover above a broken line of crags that crown the fcene: Not a fingle red tile, nor flaring gentleman's houfe, or garden-wall, break in upon the repofe of this little unfufpected pa-
THE LAKES.
radife; but all is peace, rufticity, and happy poverty, in its neateft, moft becoming attire."

Mr. Gray's defeription is taken from th \({ }^{\mathrm{e}}\) road defcending fromi Dunmail-raise; bu \({ }^{\text {t }}\) the more advantagous ftation, to view this romantic vale from, is on the-weftern fideProceed from Ambieside by Clapersgate, along the banks of the river Bratha, and at Scalewith-bridge afcend a fteep hill that leads to Grasmere, and a little behind its fummit you come in fight of the valley and lake, lying in the fweeteft order. The inand is near the centre, unlefs the water be very low; the church ftands at a fmall diftance from the lake, on the fide of the Roтнеу, its principal feeder. On each hand Spreads the cultivated trach up the fteep fides of furrounding mountains, guarded by Steelfell, and Seat-sandby, that advancing towards each other, clofe the view at Dun_ mail raise. The broken head of Holmecrag has a fine effect, feen from this point. Defcend the hill, leave the church on the right hand, and prefently arrive at the great road to Amblesside or Kiswick; here you

\section*{84 \\ A GUIDETO}
have Mr. Gray's view, and will fee the difference. Mr. Gray has omitted the inand in his defcription, which is a principal in this fweet fcene.

This vale of peace is about four miles in circumference, and guarded at the upper end by Holme-crac, a broken pyramidal mountain, that exhibits an immenfe mafs of Antideluvian ruins. After this the road afcends Dunmail-raise, where lies the hiftorical ftones, that perpetuate the name and fall of the laft King of Cumberland, defeated there by the Saxon monarch Edmund, who put out the eyes of his two fons, and for confederating with Leolin, King of Wales, againft him, he firft wafted his kingdom, and then gave it to Malcolm, King of Scots, who held it in fee of Edmund, A. D. 944, or 945 . The ftones are a heap that have the appearance of a karned or barrow; the wall that divides the county croffes them at right angles, which proves their priority of time there.

From Dunmail-raise, the road is an eafy defcent of nine miles to Keswick, except

> THE LAKES.

Castle-rigg that is fomewhat quick. Leaving the vale of Grasmere behind, you foon come in fight of Leathes \(W_{\text {ater, }}\) called alfo Wythburn and Thirlmeer. It begins at the foot of Helvellyn, and fierts its bafe for the fpace of four miles, encreafed by a variety of paftoral torrents, that pour down the mountains fides their filver ftreams, which warbling join the lake. The range of mountains on the right are tremendoufly great, Helvellyn and Catchidecam, are the chief; and according to the Wythburn fhepherds, much higher then Skidbaw. This is certain, that thefe mountains, retain fnow many weeks after Skiddaw has loft his winter covering; but that may be owing to the fteepnefs of Skiddaw's northern fide, and the fhivery furface, that attracts more forcibly the folar rays, than the verdant front of Helvellyn, and fo precipitates in falanches the winter's load at once. A thoufand huge rocks hang on Helvellyn's brow, all once in motion, and ready to ftart anew: Many have already reached the lake, and are at reft. The road fweeps through them along the naked margin of the lake. . The oppofite fhore is beau-
tified with variety of crown top'd rocks, fome wooded, others not, rifing immediately from the water; fome rent and hanging forward to the water; all fet of with a background of verdant mountains, rifing in the nobleft ftile; the whole reflected from the foft bofom of the lake. Its fingular beauty is being almoft interfected in the middle by two peninfulas, that are joined by a bridge, in a tafte fuitable to the genius of the place, which ferves for an eafy communication among the fhepherds that dwell on the oppofite banks.

At the fixth mile-poft, from the top of ans eminence, on the left, there is a good general view of the lake and vale; but the moft picturefque point is from an eminence behind Dalehead houfe. The lake terminates fweetly with a pyramidal rock wooded to the top, and oppofite to it, a filver grey rock, hanging over its bafe towards the lake, has a fine effect.

The road after this leads through the narrow green vale of Agberthwaite; divided into fmall inclofures, peopled with a few
THE LAKES.
cots, and nobly terminated by the romantic caftle-like rock of St. John. Below, the vale contracts into a deep craggy dell, through which Leathes Water rolls itfelf till it joins the Greeta at New-bridge, under the foot of Threlkeld-fell, a gloomy mountain of dark dun rocks, that fhuts up the view of the fweet fpreading vale of St. Јонк.

The road winds to the left along Thwaiteeridge, and afcends Naddle-fell, by Caw-seyway-foot, to Castle-rigg. At the turn of the hill, and within iwo miles of Keswick, you come at once in fight of the glorious vale, with all its noble environs, and wonderfully inchanting fcenes, which when Mr. Grey beheld, had almoft determined him to return to Keswick, and repeat his tour.
"I left Keswick, fays he, and took the Ambleside road, in a gloomy morning, and about two miles from the town, mounted an eminence, called Castle-rigg, and the fun breaking out, difcovered the moft enchanting view, I have yet feen, of the whole valley behind me; the two lakes, the river, the
mountains, all in their glory; fo that I had almoft a mind to have gone back again." This is certainly a moft ravifhing morning view of the bird's-eye kind; a circuit of twenty miles; two lakes, Derwent, and Bassenthwaite, the river ferpentizing between; the town of \(\mathrm{Keswick}_{3}\) and church of Crosthwaite, in the centre points; an extenfive fertile plain; all the furrounding mountains that inclofe this delicious fpot, feen in all their greatnefs, aftonifh, furprife, and delight.

The druid temple, mentioned by Hurchinson, and delineated in Pennant's tour, lies about half a mile to the right; but will be more conveniently feen from the Penrith road. Defcend to

\section*{K E S W I C K.}

This fmall neat town is at prefent renowned for nothing fo much as the lake ic ftands near, and is fometimes called by its name, the lake of Keswick, but more properly the lake of Derwent; and I am inclined to think, and hope to make it appear,
that the ancient name of Keswick, is the Derwent Town, or the town of Derwent Water. But firft of the lake itfelf.

The whole extent of the lake is about three miles, from north to fouth; the form is irregular; its greateft breadth exceeds not a mile and a half. The courfe of viewing this fairy enchanting lake, is in the boat, and from the banks. Mr. Gray viewed it from the banks only; and Mr. Mason, after trying both, prefers Mr. Gray's choice; and where the pleafure of rowing and failing are out of the queftion, it will in general be foundthe beft, on account of the near ground, which the boat does not furnifh; yet every dimenfion of the lake appears more extended from its bofom, than from its banks, or other elevated ftation. I fhall therefore point out the favourite fations round the lake, that have often been verified.

STATION I. Cockshut-hill is remarkable for a general view, it is covered with a morly mixture of young wood, has an eafy afcent to the top, and from it the lake appears in great beauty. On the floor

90 A GUIDE TO
of a fracious amphitheatre, of the moft picturefque mountains imaginable, an elegant fheet of water is fpread out before you, fhining, like a mirror, and tranfparent as chryftal; variegated with inands, that rife in the moft plealing forms above the watery plane, dreffed in wood, or clothed with fofteft verdure, the water fhining round them. The effects all around are amazingly great, but no words can defcribe the furprifing pleafure of this fcene, in a fine day, when the fun plays upon the bofom of the lake, and the furrounding mountains are illuminated by his refulgent rays, and their rocky broken fummits reflected inverted by the chryftal furface of the water.

STATION II. The next celebrated ftation, is at a fmall diftance. Crow-park, till of late a grove of oaks of immemorial growth, whofe fall the bard of Lowes' WATER, bemoans in humble plaintive numbers thus,

\footnotetext{
( Thatancient wood, whene beafs dici fafely reft, And where the crow long time had built her neft, Now falls, a deftin'd prey, to favage hands, Being doom'd, alas! to vifit diftant lands.
}

\section*{THE LAKES.}

Ah! what avails thy boafted flrength at laft? That braved the rage of many furious blaft; When now thy body's fpent with many a wound, Loud groans its laft, and thunders on the ground, Whilf hills, and dales, and woods, and rocks refound.

This now fhadelefs pafture, is a gentle eminence not too high, on the very margin of the lake, which it commands in all its extent, and looks full into the craggy pafs of Borrowdale. Of this fation Mr. Gray fpeaks, "October 4 th, I walked to Crow-Park, now a rough pafture, once a glade of ancient oaks, whofe large roots fill remain in the ground, but nothing has fprung from them. If one fingle tree had remained this would have been an unparalleled fpot; and Smith judged right when he took his print of the lake from hence, for it is a gentle eminence, not too high, on the very margin of the water, and commands it from end to end, looking full into the gorge of Borrowdale. I prefer it even to Cockshut-hile, which lies befide it, and to which I walked in the afternoon; it is covered with young trees, both fown and planted, oak, ipruce, fcotch fir, \&c, all which thrive wonderfully. There is an eafy afcent to the top, and the view far preferable

\section*{62 A GUIDETO}
ferable to that on Castle-hile, becaufe this is lower and nearer the lake; for I find all points that are much elevated, fpoil the beauty of the valley, and make its parts, which are not large, look poor and diminutive."

STATION III. A third fation, on this fide, will be found by keeping along the line of fhore, till Stable-hills be on the right, and Wallow-crac directly over you on the left; then without the gate, on the edge of the common, obferve two huge fragments of terruginous coloured rock, pitched into the fide of the mountain in their defcent. Here all that is great and pleafing on the lake, all that is grand and fublime' in the environs, lie in a beautiful order, and natural difpofition. Looking down upon the lake, the four large iflands appear diftinctly over the peninfula of \(S_{\text {ta }}\) ble-hills; the Lord's Island richly dreffed in wood; a little to the left, Vicar's Istie rifes in a beautiful furm, and a circular infe. Ramps-holme, is catched in the line betwixt that and St. Herbert's Island, which traverfes the lake in an oblique direction, and

\section*{THELAKES.}
has a fine effect. Thefe are the four moit confiderable inands on the lake. Under Foe-pari, a round hill completely clothed in wood, two fmall ines interrupt the line of fhore, and charm the eye in the paffage from the Vicar's Isle to Ramps-holme. Another iflet above St. Herbert's Island, has a fimilar effect. All idea of river or outlet is here excluded; but over a neck of undulated land, finely fcattered with trees, diftant water is juft feen behind the Lord's Island. The white church of Crosthwate is feen under SkidDaw towering to the fky , the ftrongeft poffible back-ground. The oppofite fhore is bounded by a range of hills, down to the entrance of Newland vale, where Cawsey-pike andThornthwaite rife in Alpine pride, outdone only by their fupreme lord, Skiddaw. Their fkirts defeend in gentle nopes, and end in cultivated grounds. The whole of: the weftern coaft is beautiful beyond what words can exprefs, and the north end exhibits what is moft gentle and pleafing in landfcape. The fouthern extremity of the lake, is a violent contraft to all this: Falcon-crac, an immenfe rock, hangs over your head, and upwards 3 forreft
reft of broken pointed rocks in a femicircular fweep, towering inward, form the moft horrid amphitheatre that ever eye beheld, in all the wild forms of convulfed nature. The immediate border of the lake, is a fiveet variegated fhore of meadow and pafture, up to the foot of the rocks. Over a border of hectge-row trees, Lowdore-house is feen under Hallow-stone-crag, a noping rock whofe back is covered with foft vegetation; beyond that, the awful craggy rocks that conceal the pafs into Borrowdale, and at their feet a ftripe of verdant meadows, through which the Derwent ferpentizes to the lake in filence.

The road is along Barrowside, on the -margin of the lake, open and narrow, yet fafe. It foon enters a glade, through which the lake is fweetly feen by turns. In approaching the ruins of Gowdar-crac, which hangs towering forward, the mind recoils at the fight of huge fragments of crags, piled up on both fides, through a thicket of rocks and wood; but there is nothing of the danger remaining that Mr. Gray apprehended here; the road being
carefully kept oper. Proceed by the bridge of one arch over Park-gile, and another over Barrow-beck; here Gowdar-crag prefents itfelf in all its terrible majefty of rock, trimmed with trees that hang from its numerous fiffures. Above this, a towering grey rock rifes majeftically rude, and near it Shuttenoer, a fpiral rock, not lefs in height, and hanging more forward over its bafe. Betwixt thefe an awful chafm is formed, through which the waters of Watenlath are hurled; this is the niagara of the lake, the renowned cataract of Lowdore. To fee this, afcend to an opening in the grove, directly above the mill. It is the misfortune of this celebrated water-fall, to fail entirely in a dry feafon. The wonderful fcenes continue to the gorge of Borrowdale, and higher: Castle-crag, in the centre of the amphitheatre, threatens to block up the pafs it once defended. The village of Grange is under it, celebrated as well for its hofpitality to Mr. Gray, as for its fweet romantic fite; and to affirm that all Mr. Gray fays of the young farmer at Grange, is ftrictly applicable to the inhabitants of there mountainous
regions in general, is but common juflice done to the memory of repeated favours.

On the fummit of CAstle-crag, are the remains of a fort; and much fieeftone, both red and white, has been quarried out of the ruins. Veffels, large and fmall, are cut in the rock. A lead pan with an iron bow was lately taken up; laft year two maffes of frnelted iron were found in the ruins, and probably were from the bloomery at the foot of the Staki in Borrowdale. It is probably of Raman original, to guard the pafs, and fecure the treafure they were acquainted with, contained in the bofom of thefe mountains. The Saxons, and after them the FURwEss monks, maintained this fort for the fame purpofe. All Borrowdale, and the rectory of Crosthiniate, were given to the monks of Furness, probably by one of the Derwent family, and * Adam de DerwentWATER, gave them free ingrefs, and egrefs through all his lands. The Grange was the place where they laid up their grain and tithe, and alfo the falt they made at the faltfpring,

\footnotetext{
- Antiquities of Furness
}
fring, where are fill fome veftiges of the works remaining below Grange.

STATION IV. From the top of CAS: the-rock or crag, in Borrowdale, there is a moft aftonifhing view of the lake and vale of Keswick, fpread out to the north in the moft pieturefque manner. From the pafs of Borrowpale, every bend of the river, till it joins the lake, is diftinetly feen; the lake iffelf, fpotted with inands; the moft extraordinary line of fhore, varied with all the furprifing accompanyments of rocks and woods; the village of Grange at the foot of the rock, and the white houfes of Keswick, with Crosthwaite church at the lower end of the lake; behind thefe mucls. cultivation, with a beautiful mixture of villages, houles, cots, and farms, round the fkirts of Skiddaw, which rifes in the grandeft manner, from a verdant bafe, and clofes. this fcene in the nobleft ftile of nature's true fublime. The area of the caftellum from eaft to weft, is about 70 yards; from fouth to north about 40 yards. From the fummit of this rock the views are fo fingularly great and pleafing, that they ought H never

98 A GUIDE TO
never to be omitted. The afcent is by one of the narrow paths cut in the fide of the mountain, for the defcent of the flate, that is quarried on its top. Thefe quarries will, in a fhort time, fink it many feet below its prefent height, and deftroy the laft veftige of its ancient importance.

The view to the north is already defcribed; all the vale of Keswick, the lake, its environs, all difplayed in the fineft order, completely inclofed with mountains, that fwell with diftance, and conftitute an excellent picture, pleafing and fublime.

To the fouth, the view is in Borrowdale. The river is feen winding from the lake upward, through the rugged pafs, to where it divides and embraces a triangular vale, completely cut into inclofures of meadow, enameled with fofteft verdure, and fields waving with fruitful crops, the ample return to the laudable toil of the peaceful inhabitants. This truly fecreted fpot is completely furrounded by the moft horrid, romantic mountains in this region of wonders; and who-

\section*{THELAKES.}
ever omits this coup D'oeile, hath feen nothing equal to it amongt the marvelous fcenes.

The views here taken in the glafs, in fun fine, are amazingly fine.

This picture is reverfed from the fummit of Lat-rigg.

Mr. Gray was fo much intimidated with the accounts of Borrowdale, that he proceeded no further then Grange; but no fuch difficulties are now to be met with; the road into Borrowdale is improved fince his time, at leaft as far as is neceffary for any one to proceed to fee what is curious. The road ferpentizes through the pals above Grange, and, though upon the edge of a precipice that hangs over the river, it is fafe by day. This river brings nomixture of mud from the mountains of naked rock, and runs in a channel of flate and granite, clear as cryftal. The water of all the lakes in there parts is clear, but the Derwent only is pellucid; the fmalleft pebble is feen at any depth as in the open air.

100 A GUIDETO
- The rocky fcenes in Borrowdale are moft fantaftic, the entrance rugged. One rock elbows out, and turns the road directly againft another. Bowdar-stone, on the right, in the very pafs, a mountain of itfelf, the road winds round its bafe. Here rock riots over rock, and mountain interlecting mountain, form one grand femicitcular fweep of broken pointed crags, and rocky moun_ tains, nodding to each other in gloomy majefty; woods reft on their fteep fides, trees grow from rocks, and rocks appear like trees. Here the Dewrent, rapid as the Rhone, rolls his cryftal ftreams through all this Jabyrinth of embattled rocks.- The fcenes here are fo fublimely terrible, the affemblage of magnificent objects fo ftupendounly great, and the arranyement fo extraordinary, as mult excite the moft fenfible feelings of wonder, aftonifhment, and furprile, and at once imprefs the mind with reverential awe and admiration.
-The mof gigantic mountains that form the outline of this tremendous landfcape, and inclofeBorrowdale, are Eacle-crag,Glaramara, Bull-criag, and Serjeant-crag.
THELAKES.

On the front of the firt, the bird of Jove has nis annual neft, which the dalefmen are careful to rob, not without hazard to the affailant, who is let down from the fummit of this dreadful rock by a rope of twenty fathoms, or more, and is obliged to defend himfelf from the attacks of the parent birds in the defcent. The devaftation made on the fold, in the breeding feafon, by one eyrie, is computed at a lamb a day, befides the carnage made on the fere naturâ. Glaramara is a mountain of perpendicular naked rock, immenfe in height, and much broken; it appears in the weftern canton, and outline of the picture. Bull-3 crag, and Serjeant-cragare in the cen. tre; their rugged fides concealed with harig? ing woods.

The road continues good to Rosthwaite, the firft village in this romantic region. Here the roads divide; that on the right \({ }^{\prime}\) leads to the wad-mines, and to Ra englass, that on the left to Hawkshead. Amidit thefe tremendous feenes of rocks and mountains, there is a peculiar circumftance of confolation to the traveller, that diftinguifhes
this from other mountainous tracts, where the hills are divided by bogs and moffes, through which it is often difficult to pick the way, which is, that the moffes here, where any be, are on the tops of the mountains, and the paffage over or round them is never very difficult. The inhabitants of the dales are ferved with fewel from the fummits of the mountains, and the manner of procuring it is very fingular: A man carries on his back a fledge to the top of the mountain, and conducts it down the moft awful defeents, placing himfelf before it to prevent its running amain. A narrow furrow is cut in the mountain's fide which ferves for a road to conduct the fedge, and pitch the conductors heel in. A nedge holds one half of what a horfe can draw.

The mountains here are feparated by wooded glens, verdant dells, and fertile vales; which form a pleafing contraft, and relieve the imagination with delightful ideas, that the inhabitants of thefe rude regions, are far removed from the want of neceffaries of life for themfelves, their herds and flocks, during the exclufion months from the reft of the community,
community, by winter fnows. About Rosthwaite, in the centre of the dale, fields wave with crops, and meadows are enamelled with flowery grafs; the little delightful Eden is marked with every degree of induftry by the laborious inhabitants, who partake nothing of the ferocity of the country they live in; for they are hofpitable, civil, and communicatire, and readily and chearfully give affiftance to ftrangers who vifit their realms. On miffing the tract I was directed to obferve, I have been furprifed by the dalelander, from the top of a rock, waving me back and offering me a fafe conduct through all the difficult parts, who blufhed at the offer of a revard. Such is the power of virtue on the minds of thofe that are leaft acquainted with fociety:

The fhepherds only are converfant in the traditional annals of the mountains, and with all the fecrets of the myfterious reign of chaos, and old night; and they only can give proper information; for others who live within the fhadow of thefe mountains, are ignorant of their names.
ro4 AGUIDE TO
Return to Keswick by Grange, and if the fun thines in the evening, the difplay of rock on the oppofite fhore, from Castlerock to Wallow-crac, in fuch high colouring, is amazingly grand. The parts are the fame as' in the morning ride, the difpofitions entirely new. The cryital furface of the lake, reflecting waving woods and rocks, backed by the fineft arrangement of lofty mountains, interfecting and rifing above each other in great variety of forms, are fcenes not to be equalled elfewhere. The whole ride down the weflern fide is plear. fant; the road is but indifferent.
chlald mily
- Whoever chufes an Alpine ride, of a very extraordinary nature, may return through Borrowdate to Amblesme, or Hawkshead: A guide will be neceffary frum Rosthwarte over the Stake, a mountain fo called, to Langdale chapel. The ride is the willdeft that canobe imagined, for the fpace of eight miles. Above the cultivated tract the dale narrows, but the fkirts of the mountains are covered with fweeteft verdure, and have once waved with aged wood; many large roots ftill remain, with fome 4. mili \(+H . \quad\) fcattered

\section*{THELAKES.}
fcattered trees. Juft whiere the road begins to afcend the fteep mountain, called the Stake of Borrowdale, are faid to be the remains of a bloomery, clofe by the water-fall on the left; but no tradition relates at what time it was laft worked: This I could never verify from any vifible remains. The mineral was found in the mountains, and the wood ufed in fmelting had covered their fteep fides. The maffes of iron found on Cas-tle-crac, were probably fmelted here. Cataracts and water-falls abound on all fides; a fuccefion of water-falls will meet you in the afcent up the STAKE, and others will accompany you down the mof dreadful defcent into Langdale: The feres on the Borroivdale fide are in part fylvan and paftoral; on the fide of Langdale entirely rocky. The Stake is a miniature of a very bad Alpine road acrofs a mountain juft not perpendicular, and about five miles over. The road makes many traverfes fo clofe that at every fiexure it feems almof to return into itfelf, and fuch as are advancing in different traverfes, feem to go different ways, or to meet each other, In defcending the Stake on the Langdale fide, a cataract

\section*{106 A GUIDE TO}
accompanies you on the left, with all the horrors of a precipice. Langdale-pike, called Pike a stickle, and Stele-pikf, is an inacceffible pyramidal rock, that commands the whole. Here nature feems to have difcharged all the ufelefs load of matter and roek, when form was impreffed on chaos. Pavey-ark is a hanging rock, 600 feet in height, and under it Stickle-tarn, a large bafon of water, formed in the bofom of the rock, that pours down in a cataract at MILLвеск; , below this Whitegill-crag opens to the center a dreadful yawning fiffure. Below Langdalb chapel, the vale becomes more pleafing, the road good to Ambleside or Hawkshead, by Skelwith-bridge.

Mr. Gray was much pleafed with an evening view under Crow-park.---" In the evening I walked alone down to the lake, by the fide of Crow-park, after fun-iet, and faw the folemn colouring of the night draw on, the laft gleam of fun-fline fading away on the hill tops, the deep ferene of the waters, and the long fhadows of the mountains thrown acrofs them, till they nearly touched the hithermoft fhore. At a dif

\section*{THELAKES.}
tance were heard the murmurs of many wa-ter-falls not audible in the day time; I wifhed for the moon, but fhe was dark to me and filent,

Hid in her vacant interlunar cave."
STATION V. This view is feen to much greater advantage from the fide of Swinside, a little before funfet, where both the lakes are in full view, with the whole extent of rocky fhore, on the upper lake, and flexures of the lower lake, with the whole extent of the vale, when the laft beams of the lun reft on the purple fummit of Skiddaw, and the deep fhade of Wythop's wooded brows is ftretched over the lake, the effect is amazingly great.

STATION VI. From Swinside, continue the walk by Foe-park. This is a fweet evening walk, and had the fun fhone out, Mr. Gray would have perceived his miftake. in being here in the morning. "October 5 th, I walked through the meadows and corn fields to the Derwent, and croffing it, went up How-hill, it looks along Bassenthwaite Water, and fees at the fame, time

\section*{108 A GUIDETO}
time the courfe of the river, and part of the upper lake, with a full view ot Skiddaw: Then I took my way through Porringscale village to the park (Foi-park), a hill fo called, covered entirely with wood; it is all a mafs of crumbling flate; paffed round its foot between the trees and the edge of the water, and came to a peninfula, that juts out into the lake, and looks along it both ways; in front rifes Wallow-crag and Castle-hlel, the town, the road to Penrith, Skiddaw, and Saddle-back.---After dinner walked up Penrith; road \&cc."

\section*{STATION VII. Another felect fation} for a morning view is on Lat-Rigg, a foft green hill, that interpofes between the town and Skiddaw. The afcent is by Monkshali, leaving Ormathwatpe on the left; and following the mountain road about due eaft, till you approach the gate in the ftonewall inclofure; then flant the hill to the right, looking towards Kiswick, till you gain the brow of the hill, which exhibits a fine terras of verdant turf, fmooth as velvet. Below you rolls the Greeta, and in its courfe, vifits the town before it joins the
Derwent,

Derwent, where it iffues from the lake, and then their united ftreams are feen meandering through the vale, till they are met by the floods of Bassenthwaite, under the verdant fkirts of Wythop brows.

The profpect to the fouth is the reverfe of that from Castle-crag. The view is full into the rocky jaws of Borrowdale, through which the Derwent is. \{een pouring his cryftal ftream, that winding through fome verdant meadows which fkirt the rocky coaft, joins the lake at Lowbore. -The lake itfelf is feen in its full extent, cm . bracing on all fides variety of fhore, its bofom fpotted with diverfity of inlands. The Castle-crag in Borrowdale, ftands firft of all the foreft of embattled rocks, whofe forked heads reared to the fky , fhine in the fun like fpears of burnifhed fteel; and in the rear Langdale-pike, advancing to the clouds his cone-like head, overlooks them all. What charms the eye in wandering over the vale, is that not one Atreight line offends; the roads all ferpentize round the mountains, and the hedges wave with the inclofures. All are thrown into fome path of beauty, or line of nature.

To defcribe every picturefque view, that this region of landfcape prefents would be endlefs labour; and did language furnifh expreffion to convey ideas of the innumerable changes, in the many grand conftituent objects in thefe magnificent fienes, the imagination would be fatigued with the detail, and defcription weakened by redundancy. It is more pleafing to fpeculative curiofity to play upon, what it wifhes not to be informed of, the difference among fuch fcenes as approach the neareft in likenefs, and the agreement between fuch as appear moft difcordant; this is the fport of fancy, or the refult of tafte and judgment, from felf-information, and has the greateft effect on the mind. The province of the Guide is to point out the ftation, and leave to the company the enjoyment of reflection, and pleafures of the imagination.

Return to the gate, and enter the inclofure; turn as foon as you can to the right, having the wall at fome diftance, till you arrive at the brink of a green precipice; there you will be entertained with the noife of the Greeta, roaring through a craggy channel

\section*{THELAKES.}
channel with rapid courfe, that in a run of two miles exhibits an uncommon appearence, forming twelve or more of the fineft bends and ferpentine curves that ever fancy pencilled. The point for viewing this uncommon feene, is directly over the Alpine bridge, which hangs gracefully over the river. The town of Keswick appears no where to greater advantage than from this ftation. Helvellyn, in front, overlooks a vaft range of varied hills, whofe rocky fides are rent with many fiffures, the paths of fo many roaring rills and cataracts, that echo through the vales, and fwell the general torrent. To the eaft Cross-fell is difcerned, like a cloud of blue mift, hanging over the horizon. In the middle fpace Mell-fell, a green pyramidal hill, is a fingular figure. The eye wandering over Castle-rigg, will difcover the druid-temple on the fouthern fide of the Penrith road. Return to the path that leads down the ridge of the hill to the eaft; arrive at a gate that opens into a crofs road; defcend to the right, along the precipitous bank of a brawling brook, Glin-deraterra-beck, that is heard tumbling from the mountain, concealed by woods that

\section*{112 A GUIDE TO}
hang on the fteep banks; in the courfe of the defcent, remark Threskield-pike, browned with ftorms, and rent by a dreadful wedge-like rock, that tends to the centre. There are many paftoral cots and rural feats, fcattered round the cultivated fkirts of the mountains of Skiddaw, and Saddle-back, on this fide fweetly placed and picturefque. The northern fide is lefs hofpitable, being more precipitous, and much concealed in fhade. From the bridge the road leads to Threskield, and falls into the Penrith road four miles from Keswick. The laft brook Glenderaterra, divides Skiddaw from Saddle-back, calledhere Threskield-fell. From the front of Mr. Wren's houfe, the eye will be delighted with the vale of \(\mathrm{St}^{\text {. Jонл }}\), fweetly fpread out in rural beauty between two ridges of hills; Lothwarte and Nad-dLe-felle, which in appearance lock juft behind the Castle-rocks, thefe have the fhew of magnificent ruins, in the center point of view. A river is feen on both fides the vale, lengthening its courfe in meanders, till it, meets Threskield. Water, or Glen-deramackin-deck at New-erdige, where ittakes the name of GreETA, This picture

\section*{THELAKES.}
is improved at the brow of the hill, on the weftern fide of the houfe. Here the Greeta is feen from the bridge, running under the hill where you ftand, and on the right, comes forth in a fine ftream in a deep channel, between fteep wooded banks. In a field on the left, near the fecond milepoft, ftands confpicuous the wide circus of rude ftones, the awful remains of the barbarous fupertition of ancient timés. Mr . Pennant has an excellent dfawing of thefe druidical remains.

STATION VIII. Another ftation remains, and which ought to be an evening one, in the vicarage garden. Mr. Gray took it in his glafs from the horfing-ftone, and fpeaks of it thus:
"From hence I got to the parfonage a little before fun-fet and, faw in my glafs a pieture, that if I could tranfmit to you and fix it in all the foftnefs of its living colours, would fairly fell for a thoufand pounds. This is the fweeteft fcene I can yet difcover in point of paftoral beauty; the reft are in a fublimer ftile."

The leading parts of this picture are, over a rich cultivated fore-ground, the town of Keswick feen under a hill, divided by grafs inclofures, its fummit crowned with wood; more to the eaf, Castle-rigG fweetly laid out, and over it fweeps in curves the road to Ambleside; behind that, the range of vaft mountains defcending from Helvellyn. On the weftern fide, the chaos of mountains heaped on mountains, that fecrete the vale of Newland; over thefe Cawsey-pike prefides. Leaving thefe the eye meets a well wooded hill on the margin of the lake, fhining in all the beauties of foliage, fet of with all the advantage of form. A noble expanfe of water, broke juft in the center by a large inland dreffed in wood, another cultivated and fringed with trees, and a third with a hut upon it, ftript of its late ornamental trees, by the unfeeling hand of avarice. On the eaftern fide, a bold fhore, fteep and wooded to the water's edge; above thefe, rife daring rocks in every horrid flape. A ftrange mixture of wood and rocks fucceeds to the fouthern extremity of the lake, where the grand pyramidal Castle-crag commands the whole:

\section*{THE LAKES.}

The weftern fhore is indented with wooded promontories down to Foe-park, the hill firft defcribed on the lower margin of the lake. The mountains all round rife immediately from the lake, but thofe that form the outline to the fouth, are much broken and picturefque. Thefe are the parts of the fcene Mr. Gray fays is the fweetelt he ever faw, in point of paltoral beauty. But whoever takes this view from Ormathwaite, in a field on the weftern fide of the houfe, will be convinced of Mr. Gray's lofs in want of information. The very fpot he ftood upon is in the center of the foreground, and is 2 principal object in the paftoral part of the picture he praifes fo highly.

Sailing round the lake opens a new field of landfcape. Mr. Gray neglected it, and Mr. Mason thinks he judged well. Meffrs. Young, Hutchinson, and Pennant tried it, and admired it. Dr. Brown prefers failing, and landing on every promontory, and anchoring in every bay. The tranfparent beauty of the lake is only feen in the boat, and it is very furprifing. The bottom \(\mathrm{I}_{2}\) refembles

\section*{116. A GUIDETO}
refembles a mofaic pavement of party coloured ftone, the fragments of fpar at the depth of feven yards, fhine like diamonds, or glitter in diverfity of colour; and fuch is the purity of the lake, that no mud or ooze defiles its bottom. Mr. Pennant navigated the lake, and his defcription is more compreffed then any other, and gives a diftinct idea of appearances from it.
"The views on every fide are very different: Here all the poffible variety of Alpine feenery is exhibited, with all the horror of précipice, broken crag, overhanging rock, or infulated pyramidal hills, contrafted with others whofe fmooth and verdant fides, fwelling into immenfe aerial heights, at once pleafe, and furprife the eye.
"The two extremities of the lake afford moft difcordant profpects: The fouthern is a compofition of all that is horrible; an immenfe chafm opens, whofe entrance is divided by a rude conic hill, once topt with a caftle, the habitation of the tyrant of the yocks; beyond, a feries of broken mountain-
THELAKES.
ous crags, now patched with fnow, foar one above the other, overfhadowing the dark winding deep of Borrowdale. In the receffes are lodged variety of minerals, \&c.
"But the oppofite, or northern view, is in all refpects a ftrong and beautiful contraft: Skiddaw fhews its vaft bafe, and bounding all that part of the vale, rifes gently to a height that finks the neighbouring hills; opens a pleafing front, friooth and verdant, fmiling over the country like a gentle generous lord, while the fells of Borrowdale frown on it like a hardened tyrant.
"Each boundary of the lake feems to take part with the extremities, and emulates their appearance: The fouthern varies in rocks of different forms, from the tremendous precipice of LADY'S-LEAP, the broken front of Falcon's-NEST, to the more diftant concave curvature of LowDOre, an extent of precipitous rock, with trees variegating from their numerous fiffures, and the foam of a cataract precipitating amidft.
"The entrance into Borrowdale divides the fcene, and the northern fide alters into milder forms; a falt-fpring, once the property of the monks of Furness, trickles along the fhore; hills: (the refort of fhepherds) with downy fronts, and lofty fummits, fucceed, with wood clothing their bafes to the water's edge.
"Not far from hence the environs appear to the navigator of the lake, to the greateft advantage, for on every fide mountains clofe the profpect, and form an amphitheatre almoft matchlefs.
"The ifles that decorate this water are finely difpofed, and very diftinet ; rife with gentle and regular curvatures above the furface, confift of verdant turf, or are planted with various trees. The principal is the Lord's Island, above five acres, where the Ratcliff family had fome time its refidence; and from this lake took the title of Derwent Water.
"St. Herbert's. Isle was noted for the refidence of that faint, the bofom friend of

St. Cuthbert, who wifhed, and obtained his defire of departing this life on the fame day, hour, and minute, with that holy man-
"The water of Derwent W Ater, is fubject to violent agitations, and often without any apparent caufe, as was the cafe this day; the weather was calm, yet the waves ran a great height, and the boat was toffed violently with what is called a bottom wind."

Dr. Brown recommends as the complement of the tour of this lake, "a walk by ftill moon light (at which time the diftant water-falls are heard in all their variety of found) among thefe enchanting dales, opens a fcene of fuch delicate beauty, repofe, and folemnity, as exceeds all defcription."

An expedition of this kind depends upon the choice of time in making the tour, it is better a little before, then after the full moon. If the evening be Itill, the voice of water-falls are re-echoed from every rock and cavern, in all their beauty of found. The fetting fun tips the mountain's tops with golden rays; and the rifing moon gilds
all with her filver beams. The furtace ot the lake, that in the day appears blue as glafs, or clear as cryftal; reflecting the azure fky, the deep green woods, or filver coloured rocks, is now a fable mirror, ftudded with the reflected gems of the ftarry heavens; a plain on which are pencilled by the filver moon, the faint outlines and fhadows of the hills, behind which fhe labours; all is in faint light, grave fhade, or folemn darknefs, that increafes the vaftnefs of objects, and fpreads with folemn horror the whole fcene, that ftrikes the mind of the beholder with reverential awe and pleafing melancholy...An effect that nature can only produce, and art but humbly imitate,

The characteriftic of this lake is, that it retains its form viewed from any point and, never affumes the appearance of a river: This is owing to the proportion of its dementions,

The fifh here are trout, perch, pike, and eel.
BASSENTHWAITE WATER.
Having feen the glory of Kъswick, the beauties of the lake, and wonders of the environs, there remains a pleafant ride to Ouse-
bridge, and vifit the lake of Bassenthwaite Water. Meffrs.Gray and Pennant took the ride, but did nut fee the beauties of the lake, either for want of time or proper information.

Mr. Pennant fays, "Pafs along the vale of Keswick, and keep above Bassenthwaite Water, at a fmall cultivated diftance from: it: This lake is a fine expanfe of four miles in length, bounded on one fide by high: hills, wooded in many places to their bottoms; on the other fide, by fields and the fkirts of Skiddaw.
"From Mr.Spedding's ofArmathwaite, at the low extremity of the lake, you have a fine view of the whole."

Mr. Gray allowed himfelf more time fors particulars. "October 6th, went in a chaife, eight miles, along the eaft fide of Bassenthwaite Waterito Ouse,bridge; pronounced Ews-bridge, it runs directly along the foot of Skiddaw. Oppofite to Widhoperbrows, clathed to the top with wood, a very beautiful view opens down to the lake, which is narrower and longer than that of Keswick, lefs broken into bays, and without iflands; at the foot of it, a few
paces from the brink, gently floping upwards, flands Armathwaite, in a thick grove of Scotch firs, commanding a noble view direetly up the lake. At a finall diftance behind this, a ridge of cultivated hills, on which, according to the Keswick proverb, the Jun always fines; the inhabitants here, on the contrary, call the vale of Derwent Water, the Devie's Chamber-pot, and pronounce the name of Skiddaw-fell, which terminates here, with a fort of terror and averfion. Armathwaite-house is a modern fabric, not large, and built of dark red ftone."

The fingular beauties of this lake remain yet unnoticed, viz. she grand finuofity of three noble bays.

\section*{STATION I. From Armathwaite:} the lower bay is in full difplay, a fine expanfe of water, fpreading itfelf both ways behind a circular peninfula, Castle-how, that fwells in the niddle, and is crowned with wood. In former times it has been furrounded by water, from the lake on one Gide, and the affiftance of a brook that defcends

\section*{THELAKES.}
fcends from Embleton, on the other. The acceffible parts have been defended by trenches, one above another. The upper part has been occupied with building, the veftiges of ruins are vifible; and, like other fuch places in this region, were probably occupied by the firft inhabitants, as places of difficult accels, and of eafy defence. From the bottom of the bay, fome waving. inclolures rife to the fide of a green hill, and fome fcattered houfes are feen at the upper end of a fine nope of inclofures. The banks of the lake are fringed with trees, and under them the cryftal water is calight in a pleafing manner. At the north weft corner the Derwent iffues from the lake, and is fpanned by a handfome fone bridge of three arches. The whole weitern boundary is the noble range of wooded hills, the Wythop brows. On the eaftern fhore, the lake retires behind a peninfula, that rufhes far into the water, and on its extreme point, a folitary oak, waving to every wind, is moft picturefque. 'This is Scarenses.' The coaft upward is a fine cultivated tract to the fkirts of Skiddaw, which raifes here in awful majerty his purple front. Far to the fouth
\[
124 \text { A GUIDETO }
\]
fouth, Wallow-crag, with all the range of rock, and broken craggy mountains in Borrowdale, in fine perfpective; and on their outline the fpiral point of Langdale-pike appears blue as glafs. The deep green woods of FOe-PARK, and golden front of Swinside, form a pleafing termination.

STATION II. Return to the road by Scareness, and defcend from the houfe to the oak tree, on the extremity of the promontory. The lake is here narroweft but iminediately fpreading itfelf both ways, forms two femicircular bays; that on the right is a mile acrofs, the bay on the left is fmaller, the fhore on both fides finely variegated with low wood and fcattered bufhes, efpecially the peninfula itfelf. The upper bay is perfectly circular and finely wooded. In front, Wythop brows rife fwift from the water's edge; the extremity of fome inclofures are picturefque, feen juft over the wood, with part of a cottage; the village of \(\mathrm{W}_{\text {ythop }}\) lies behind it in an aerial fite. A grafs inclofure fcooped in the bofom of the hanging wood, and under it, a cot, on the yery brink of the lake, ftands fweetly

\section*{THELAKES.}
fweetly. The views downward are fine, the banks high and woody to the bridge, of which two arches are in fight; behind it a white houfe is charmingly placed. More to the right, at the head of a gentle flope, in the very center of view; ftands ArmathwaIte, winged with groves; and behind, at a fmall diftance, are deep hanging woods, and over them, fpreading far to the right and left, a great reach of cultivated grounds. This termination is rich and pleafing to the eye. The view to the fouth is, as on the upper lake, much foftned by diftance. In the afternoon, and fun Chining, the appearance of the filver grey rocks, gliftening through the green woods that hang on their fiffures, is moft elegant. Behind, an appendix of Skiddavr rifes in rude form; and over it, the chief of mountains frowns in Alpine majefty. This view is well feen from the houfe of Scareness.

STATION III. The next remarkable promontory is Bradnass, a round green hill, that fpreading itfelf into the lake, forms a bay, with Bowness to the fouth. The beft general view of the lake is from the

\section*{126 A GUIDE TO}
crown of this hill, behind the farm houfe; here you look over three bays finely formed: Nothing can be imagined more elegant than the finuofity of this fide, contrafted with the fteep fhore and lofty woods of the oppofite. The view upwards is not lefs charming, indented and wooded to the water's edge'.

If thefe views are taken, beginning with Bradness, then from Scareness take the road to Bassenthwaite-halls, a few houfes fo called; and from the road on the north fide of the village, called Rakes, you have a very fine view of a rich cultivated tract, ftretching along the banks of the lake, and fpreading itfelf upwards to the fkirts of Skiddaw. The elevation is fuch that every object is feen in full dimenfions, and every beauty diftinctly marked. The lake appears in its full magnitude, fhaded by the bold wooded fhore on the weit, and graced by the fweet fpreading vale on the eaft, that terminates in a bold ftile under the furrounding mountains. The floping ground to the bridge is charming, and the far extended vales of Embleton and Issle lie in fine
perspective. The river Derwent has his wirding courfe through the latter.

ANTIQUITIES. CAER-MOT is about two miles further to the north, on the great road to old Carslile and Wigton. It is a green high crowned hill, and on its fkirt, juft by the road fide, are the manifeft veftiges of a fquare encampment, inclofed with a double fofs, extending from eaft to weft 120 paces, and from fouth to north 100 paces. It is fubdivided into feveral cantonments, and the road from Keswick to old Carslile has croffed it at right angles, part of the agger is vifible where it iffues from the north fice of the camp, till where it falls in with the line of the prefent road. It is diftant about ten miles from Keswick, and as much from old Carslile, and about two miles weft of Ireby.

Camden propofes Ireby for the Arbeia of the Romans, where the Bercarii Tigrinenses were garrifoned, but advances nothing in favour of his opinion. The fituation is fuch as the Romans never made choice of, for a camp or garrifon, and there remains

\section*{128 A GUIDE TO} remains no veftiges of either, by its being in a deep glen, among furrounding hills, where there is no pafs to guard, or country to protect, a body of men could be of no ufe. On the northern extremity of the faid hill of Catr-mot are the remains of a beacon, and near it the veftiges of a tquare encampment, enclofed with a fofs and rampart of 60 feet by 70 . This camp is in full view of Blatum-bulgh (Bowness), and Olenacum (old Carslile), and commanding the whole extent of the SLoway frith, would receive the firt notice from any frontier ftation, where the Caledonians made the attempe to crofs the frith, or had accually broke in upon the province; the notice would be communicated by the beacon on Caer-mot to the garrifon at Keswick, by the watch on Castle-crag in Borrowdale. The garrifon at Keswick would have the care of the beacon on the top of Skiddaw the mountain being of the eafieft accefs on that fide. By this means the alarm would foon become general, and the invaders were either terrified into flight, or the whole country was in arms to oppofe them.

Whether thele camps are the Arbeia I pretend not to fay, but that they were of ufe to the Romans, is evident, and what the Britons thought of thein, is recorded in the name they conferred on the hill, where they are fituared.

The larger camp has no advantage of fite, and is but ill fupplied with water. The ground is of a fpungy nature, and retains wet long, and therefore could only be occupied in the fummer months. They feem to have the fame relation to old Carlisle and Keswick, as the camp at Whitbarrow has to old Penrith and Keswick.

From Caer-mot defcend to Ousebridge, and return to Keswick up the weftern fide of the lake. Every lover of landfcape fhould take this ride in the afternoon; and if the fun fhines, it is pleafant and fine. The road branches off from the great road to Cockermouth a little below the bridge, and leads through the wood, and round Castle-how: In fome places it rifes above the lake a confiderable height, and the water is feen at intervals through a K fcreen

\section*{30 A GUIDETO}
fcreen of low wood, that decks the banks of the lake, which is fometimes entirely concealed, and again fuddenly caught at breaks in the wood. The road defcends to the level of the water, and prefents you with a variety of furprifing views in different ftiles, that fhew themfelves in an agreeable fucceffion, as the eye wanders in amazement along the lake.

\section*{STATION IV. At Beck-wythop, the} lake fpreads out in a great expanfe of water; its outlet concealed by Castle-how. The immediate fhore is lined with rocks, that range along banks completely dreffed in low wood; and over them Wythop brows, rife almoft perpendicular. The oppofite fhore is much variegated, and deep embayed by the bold promontories of Scareness, Bowness, and Bradness. Juft oppofite to you, a little removed from the margin of the lake, and under a range of wood, fee the folitary church of Bassenthwaite; its back guard is gloomy Ullock, a defcendant hill of parent Skiddaw, robed in purple heath, trimmed with foft verdure. The whole cultivated tract between the mountains and the

\section*{THELAKES.}

Jake is feen here in all its beauty, and Skiddaw appears no where of fuch majeftic height as from this point, magnified by the accompanyment of leffer hills that furround his bafe.

Over the northern extremity of this expanfe of water, the ground rifes in an eafy flope, and in the point of beauty Armathwaite is feated \({ }_{2}\) queen of the lake, on which the fmiles in graceful beauty, and eleganteafe. Oneach hand are hanging woods; the fpace between confeffes much cultivation, divided by inclofures, waving up to farms feen under the fkirts of CAER-MOT, the crown topt hill, that clofes this fcene with the moft elegant form, and in the fweeteft manner poffible. If the fun fhines you may be entertained here for hours with pleafing variety of landfcape. All the views up the lake, are in a ftile great and fublime. They are feen in the bofom of the lake, and, by reflection, foftened with pleafing tints, and rich colouring. Thie magnitude of objects is preferved, or but little diminifhed by the convexity of the watery mirror; but to the glafs is relerved the fini-

\section*{A GUIDE TO}
fhed picture, in higheft colouring, and juft perfpective. As you emerge from the wood, at the gate leading to the open fpace, there is a magnificent bird's-eye view, Keswick in the center of a grand amphitheatre of mountains. Proceeding along the banks of the lake, the road leads through Thornthwaite and Portinscale to Keswick.

A morning ride up the vale of NEw: land to

\section*{BUTTERMERE, \&c.}

This ride remains hitherto unnoticed, though one of the moft pleafing and furprifing in the environs of Keswick. Company who vifit the vale of Keswick, and view the lake from Castle-rigg: Lat_ rigg, Swinside, and the vicarage, imagine inacceflible mountains only remain bevond the line of this amazing tract. But whoever takes the ride up Newland vale, will be agreeably furprifed with fome of the fineft folemn paftoral fcenes, they have yet beheld. An arrangement of vaft mountains, entirely new, both in form and colouring

\section*{THE LAKES.}
of rock. Vaft hollow craters fcooped in their bofoms, once the feeming feats of raging liquid fire; at prefent overflowing with purelt water, that foams down the craggy brows in impetuous torrents; woods fkirt their bafe, and lakes lie at their feet, clear as the Derwent. The fofter parts of thefe fcenes, are verdant hills patched with wood, fpotted with variety of rock, and paftured with herds and flocks.

The ride is along Swinside, and having turned the brow of the hill, and paft the firtt houfes through which the road leads, obferve at the gate on the right, a view down a narrow vale, pleafing in a high degtee.

The road winds through a glade, along the fide of a rapid gurgling brook, that ripples down a ftony channel; lits water clear as cryftal. At the hedge-row-tree under Rowlingend, a brawny mountain, turn and have a new and pleafing view of the vale of Keswick. The road has a gentle afcent, and the rivulet is heard murmuring below. At the upper end of the cultivated part of the vale, a green pyramidal hill, divided

\section*{134 A GUIDE TO} into waving inclofures, looks down the vale upon Keswick, \&cc. The verdant hills on each fide terminate in awful, rude mourtains, that tower to the fkies in variety of grotefque forms, and on their murky furrowed fides hang many torrents. Above Gasgadale, the laft houfes in Newland, no traces of human induftry appears; all is naked folitude and fimple nature, in a variety of fantaftic forms. The vale now becomes a dell, the road a path. The lower parts are paftured with a motly herd, the middle tract the flocks affume, the upper regions, to man inacceffible, are abandoned to the birds of Jove. Here untamed nature holds her reign in folemn filence, amidft the gloom and grandeur of dreary folitude. The morning fun beaming on the blue and yellow mountains fides, produces effects of light and fhade, the moft charming that ever a fon of Apelles, or genius of Raphael imagined. In approaching the head of New-land-hawse, on the left, a mountain of purple coloured rock prefents a thoufand gaping chafms, excavated by torrents that roaring fall into a bafon, formed in the bofom of the mountain, and thence precipita-
THELAKES.
ting over a wall of rock, become a brook below. In front is a vaft rocky mountain, the barrier of the dell, that oppoles itfelf to all further accefs. Among the variety of water-falls that diftinguifh this awful boundary of rock, one catches the eye at a diftance, that exceeds the boafted I.owdore, as much as Cawsey-pike does Castlerigg, in height of rock, and unity of fall; whilf the beholder is free from all anxiety of mind in the approach; not one pebble or grain of fand offends, but all is nature in her fweeteft trim of verdant turf, fpread out to pleafe her votaries.

Whoever would enjoy, with eafe and fafety, Alpine views, and paftoral fcenes in the fublime ftile, may have them in this morning ride.

The road, or rather tract becomes lefs agreeable for a few roods, not from any difficulty in the fineft mountain turf, where roads may be made at the leaft expence, but from the dulnefs of the dalefmen, who habituate themfelves to tread in the tract made by their flocks. It will not be labour loft K 4
to

\section*{I36 \\ A GUIDE TO}
to walk a few roods, and fee a new creation of mountains, as unlike what are left behind, as the Andes are to the Alps. The contraft is really ftriking, and appear at once on the fummit of the hill. On the right, at the head of a deep green dell, a naked furrowed mountain of an orange hue, has a ftrange appearance amongft his verdant neighbours, and finks, by his height, Skidbaw itfelf.

Defcend the tract on the left, and foon have in fight' the higheft poffible contraft in nature, in fubline Alpine feenery. Four. fpiral, towering mountains, dark, dun, and gloomy at noon-day, rife immediately from the weftern extremity of the deep narrow dell, and hang over Butteremre. The more fouthern is by the dalefmen, from its form, called Hay-rick; the more pyramidal, High-erag? the third High-steel; and the fourth, from the ferruginous colour, Red-pike. Between the fecond and third, there is a large crater, that from the parched colour of the conical mountains, in whofe bofom it is formed, appears to have been the focus of a volcano in fome diftant period
THELAKES
of time, and the cones produced by explofion. At prefent it is the refervoir that feeds the roaring cataract you fee in the defcent to Buttermere. Here all is barrennefs, folitude, and filence, orly interupted with the murmurs of a rill, that runs unfeen in the narrow bottom of a deep dell. The fmooth verdant fides of the valt hills, on the right, have many furrows engraven in their fides by the winter rains; and the \(\mathrm{fa}_{\mathrm{a}}\) ble mountains in front, prefent all the horrors of cloven rock, broken cliff, and mountain ftreams tumbling headlong. Some traces of induftry obtruding themfelves at the toot of the glen, difturb the folemn folitude, with which the eye and mind have been delighted, and point out your return to focicty, s and that you approach the village of Bur-z TIRMERE, which is fituated betwixt thelakes, and confifts of fixteen houles. The chapel? here is very fmall, the ftipend not large, and though twice augmented with the queen's bounty, exceeds not twenty pounds per annum. This is one of the cures Mr. Pennant mentions, but the perqufites of the clog-t fhoes, harden-fark, whittle-gate, and goof-

\section*{138 \\ A GUIDETO}
gate, the prefent incumbent does not enjoy. The horrid dapk mountains above defcribed, fcoul over the village, and the cataract from the crater thunders down their fides.

The life of the inhabitants is purely partoral; 2 few hands are employed in the flate quarries; the women fpin woolen yarn, and drink tea. Above the village you have a view of the upper lake, two miles in length, and much under one in breadth. It is terminated on the weftern fide by the ferruginous mountains already defcribed; a ftripe of cultivated ground adorns the eaftern fhore. A group of houfes, Gatesgarth, is feated on the fouthern extremity, under the moft extraordinary amphitheatre of mountainous rock that ever eye beheld, Honistar-crag rifing to an immenfe height, flanked by two conic mountains, Fleetwith on the eaft, and Scarf on the weftern fide. A hundred mountain torrents form a never failing cataract, that down the cenrte of the rock, fall foaming headlong with a thundering noife, and form the lake.

\section*{THELAKES.}

Mr. Gray's account of Barrowside, and his relation of Borrowdal, are hyperboles, the fport of fancy that he was pleafed to indulge himfelf in. A perfon that has croffed the Alps or Appenines, will meet with only miniatures here of the huge rocks and precipices, the vaft hills, and fnow tope mountains he faw there; and though he may obferve much fimilarity in the ftile, there is none in the danger. Skiddaw, Helvellyn, and Catchidecam, are but dwarfs when compared with mount MAUdite above the lake of Geneva, and the guardian mountains of the Rhone. Here the rocky fcenes and mountain landfcape, are diverfified and contrafted with all that agrandizes the fubject in the molt fublime ftile, and conftitutes a picture the moft enchanting of any in there parts. It the roads in fome places are narrow and difficult, they are at leaft fafe; no villainous banditti haunt the mountains; innocent people live in the dells. Every cottager is narrative of all he knows; and mountain virtue, and paftoral hofpitality are found at every farm. This conititutes a pleafing difference betwixt travelling here and on the continent, where

\section*{140 A GUIDETO}
every innholder is an extortioner, and every voiturine an impofing rogue.

The fpace betwixt the lakes is under a mile, of patture and meadow ground. The lower lake, called Crummock. Water foon opens after you leave the village, and pafs through an oaken grove. A fine expanfe of water fweeps away to the right under a rocky promontory, Randon-knot, or But-termere-hawse: The road ferpentizes round the rock, and under a rugged pyramidal craggy mountain. From the creft of this rock, the whole extent of the lake is difcovered: On the weftern fide, the mountains rife immediately from the water's edge, bold and abrupt. Juft in front between Bleacrag and Mellbreack are two fpiral hills; the hoarfe refounding noife of a water-fall is heard acrofs the lake, concealed within the bofom of the cliff, through which it has forced its way, and when viewed from the foot of the tall, is a moft aftonifhing phanomenon.
: This lake is beautified with three fmall ines; one of rock lies juft before you. The

\section*{THELAKES.}

The whole eaftern fhore is diverfified with bays, the banks with feattered trees, and a few inclofures, verminated by a hanging wood. At the foot of the lake a high crowned hill pufhes forward, fringed with trees, and fweetly laid out with inclofures; and above it, on a cultivated flope, is the chapel of Lowes Water, furrounded with fcattered farms; behind all, Low-fell fwells his verdant front, a fweet contraft to his murky neighbours, and a pleafing termination, feen from the top of this rock, or from the bofom of the lake.

The chain of pyramidal mountains, on each fide of this narrow vale, are extremely pieturefque, they rife from diftinct baies, and fwell into the moft grotefque forms, and burft into rocky heads, ferarted here, and broken there.

Thefe lakes are of a much greater depth than Derwent, and may be the only reafon why they hold char, and the other does not. The char in the fummer months retire to the deeps, probably to avoid the heat. The water here is clear, but not fo tranfpa-

\section*{142 A GUIDE'TO}
rent as the Derwent. The outlet is at the north eaft corner, by the river Cocker, over which is a handfome ftone bridge of four arches. This lake is four miles in length, and almoft half a mile over in fome places.

\section*{LOWES WATER.}

Proceed from the bridge by High-cross, to the lake of Lowes Water. Having paffed through a gate that leads to the common, the lake fpreads out before you, a mile in length, and of equal breadth, about a quarter of a mile. The extremities are rivals in beauty of hanging woods, little groves, and waving inclofures, with farms feated in the iweeteft points of view. The fouth end is overlooked by lofty Mellbreack, at whofe foot a white houfe, within fome grafs inclofures, under a few trees, ftands in the point of beauty; the caftern hore is open, and indented with fmall bays; the oppofite fide is more plealing. Carlingknot prefents a broad pyramidal front of fwift afcent, covered with foft vegetation, and fprinkled with many aged folitary thorns.
THE LAKES.
thorns. On each fide the outline waves upward in the fineft manner, terminating in a cone of grey rock, patched with verdure.

This lake, in oppofition to all the other lakes, and the fall of the mountains, has its courfe from north to fouth, and under Meflbreack falls into the Crummock WaTER.

This lake is of no great depth, and without char, but it abounds, as all the others do , in fine trout, \(\& \mathrm{c}\).

An evening view of both lakes, is from the fide of Mellbreack, at the gate, under a copice of oak, in the road to Ennerdale. Nothing exceeds, in compofition, the parts of this landfcape; they are all great, and lie in fine order of perfpective. If the view be taken from the round knowl at the lower end of the lake, the appearance of the mountains that bound it is aftonifhing. Mellbreack on the right, and Grasmere on the left, are in the points of diftance, on the near fore-ground of this landfcape, and betwixt

144 A GUIDE TO
betwixt them, a fupendous amphitheatre ot mountains, their heads all broken and dif--fimilar, and of different hues; their bafes are fkirted with wood, or cloathed with verdure. In the center point of this amphitheatre, is a huge pyranidal broken rock, that feems, with its figure, to change place as you move acrofs the fore-ground, and gives much variety to the feenes, and changes the picture at every pace. The picturefque views here are many; the fcenes, fome mixt, others purely fublime, all furprife and pleafe. The genius of the greateft adepts in landfcape, might here improve in tafte and judgment; and the moft enthufiaftic ardor for paftoral 'poetry, and painting, will here find an inexhauftible fource of ftudies, and magical fcenes.

When the roads to Ennerdale and West-water are improved, they may be taken in this morning ride; Smith's views of them are the trueft likeneffes.
- From the Bridge at the foot of the lake, afcend the road to Brackenthwaite. At the hedge ale-houfe, Scale-hill, take a guide

\section*{THE LAKES.}
to the top of the rock, above Mr. Bertie's woods, and have a view of Crummock Water entirely, new. The river Cociker is feen winding through a beautiful, and rich cultivated vale, fpreading far to the north, variegated with woods, groves, and hánging grounds, in every pleafing variety. The moft fingular object in this vale of Lorton and Brackenthwaite, is a high crown-topt rock, that divides the vale, and raifes a broken craggy head over hanging woods, that fkirt the floping fides, cut into waving inclofures, varied with groves, and patches of copice wood. To the weft, a part of Lowes Wlter lake is feen, under a fringe of trees at High-cross. Behind you, awful Grasmere, the Skiddaw of the vale, frowns in all the majefty of furrowed rock, cut almoft perpendicular to the center by the water-fall of ages. The fwell ff a cataract is heard, but entirely concealed within the gloomy recels of a rocky dell, formed by the rival mountains, Grasmere and Silverside, whofe purple drefs is variegated with filver-grey rock. At their fee \({ }^{t}\) lie the mighty ruins, brought down from the mountains by the memorable waterL fpout,

\section*{146. A GUIDE TO}
fpout, that deluged all the vale in September, 1760.

After this, the mountains become humble hills, and terminate the fweet vale, that ftretches from the feet of Black-crag and Carline-knot, fpreading itfelt into a country watered by the Cocker.

The ride down the vale is pleafant; all the fcenes are fmiling, rich, and rural. Every dalelander appears to be a man of tafte, every village, houfe, and cot, is placed in the choiceft fite, and decorated in the finelt manner and ftile of natural elegance. Not one formal avenue, or ftreight lined hedge, or fquare fifh-pond offends the eye in all this charming vale. The variety of fituation gives diverfity of views, and a fucceffion of pleafing objects creates the defire of feeing.

The back view is under a wooded hill, near the fifth mile-poft, and is fine. Here return up the great road to Keswick.

From Keswick to Penrith, feventeen miles of excellently good road, through an open wild country.

ANTI-

\section*{ANTIQUITIES. Upon Hutron-} moor, and on the north fide of the great road, may be traced the path of the Roman road, that leads from old Penrith, or Plumpton-wall, in a line almoft due weft, to Keswick. Upon the moor are the traces of a large encampment that the road traverfes. And a little beyond the eighth mile-poft, on the left, at Whitbarrow, are ftrong vefiges of a fquare encampmént. The Roman road beyond that, is met with in the inclofed fields of Whitbarrow, and is known by the farmers, from the oppofition they meet with in plowing acrofs it. After that it is found entire on the common called Graystock-Low-moor; and laft fummer they have formed a new road on the agger of it. It proceeds in a right line to Graystock town; where it makes a flexure to the left; and fo continues in a line to Blencow, and is found in a plowed field, about 200 yards to the north of Littleblencow, pointing at Coach-gate, and from thence it paffies on the north fide of Kellbarrow, and through Cow-close, and was difcovered in making the new turnpikeroad from Penrith to Cockermouth, which it crofled near the toll-gate; from

148 A GUIDE TO.
thence it ftretches over Whitrigg in a right line, and is vifible on the edge of the wood at Fairbank, and in the lane calied Low-street; from thence it points through enclofed land, to the fouth end of the ftation, called Plumpton-wali, and old Penrith. It croffed the brook Petteral, at Topin-holme.

In the year 1772 , near Little-blencow, in removing a heap of ftones, two urns were taken up, about two feet and a half high, made of very coarfe earth, and crufted on both fides with a brown clay, the top remarkably wide, and covered with a red flat ftone. Befides the afhes and bones, each urn had a fmall cup within it, of a fine clay, in fhape of a tea-cup; , one was pierced in the center of the bottom part. The place where they were taken up is called Loddon-how, within 20 yards of the road between Penrith and Skelton, and about 200 yards from the Roman road, and four miles from the flation. On the banks of the Petteral, a few roods from the fouth corner of the ftation, an altar was lately found. Its height three feet four inches,
'and near fixteen inches fquare; it had been thrown down from the upper ground, and the corners broke off in the fall. The front has been filled with an infcription, the letters fhort and fquare, but not one word legible. On the right hand fide is the patera, with a handle, and underneath the fecefpita. On the oppofite fide is the ampula, and from its lip a ferpent or viper defcends in waves. The back part is rude, as if intended to ftand againit a wall. The emblems are in excellent prefervation.

The caftrum is 168 paces from fouth to north, by 110 within the fofs, which was alfo furrounded with a ftone-wall; the ftones have been removed to the fence wall on the road fide, and being in Plumpton, is called Plumpton-wall.

The flation is a vait heap of ruins, of ftone bulding; the walls of great thicknefs and cemented. The town has furrounded the ftation, except on the fide of the Petteral. But whether the ftation took its name from the river, as being upon its banks, and was called the Pettriana, or L 3 whether

\section*{150 A GUIDE TO}
whether the ftation gave name to the river, which is the leaft probable, let him who ean determine.

The fation is twelve miles and three quarters from Carlisle, five and a quarter from Penrith, about feven from Brough-am-castle, and about eighteen from Keswick, where an intermediate fation muft have been between Ambleside, and Moresby, and betweenold Penrith and Moresby, having Caer-mot between it and old Carliste, and Papcastle between it and Moresby. The fummer ftation would be on Castle-hile, and the winter ftation on the area of the prefent town of Keswick, or on fome convenient place betwixt the conflux of thé rivers Greeta and Derwent. And it is more probable that the Derventione of the Choragraphia was here, than at Papcastle, which comes better in for the Pampocalia of the fame Choragraphia. A ftation here would be an efficacious check on any body of the enemy that. might crofs the eftuaries, above or below Boulness, and pafs the watch there, and the garrifons at old Carlisle, Ellen-

\section*{THELAKES.}
borough, Papcastle, and Moresby; for it was impoffible for any body of men to proceed to the fouth but by Borrowdale or Dunmail-raise, and a garrifon at Keswick commanded both thefe paffes. The watch at Caer-mot would give the alarm to that on Castle-crac, in the pafs of Borrowdale, and the centinel on Castlethead that overlooks Keswick, would communicate the fame to the garrifon there; fo it is apparently impoffible that any body of men could pafs that way. But if they attempted a rout on the northern fide of Skiddaw, and over Hutton-moor to Patterdale, the watch at Cabr-mot was in fight, both of old Carlisle and Keswick, and the garrifon of the latter might either purfue, or give notice to Whitbarrow and Ambleside, to meet them in the pafs at the head of Patterdiale, called Kirkston, which is fo fteep and narrow, and crowded with rocks, that a few veteran troops would eafily ftop the career of a tumultuous crowd, who falling back upon each other, would increafe their deftruction, in flying down a precipitous pafs; if they made good the pals, and turned to the eaft before the Ro-

\section*{152 \\ A GUIDETO}
mans arrived, they would in that cafe be haraffed in the rear, till they arrived at Kendal, where the watchmen from Wa-TER-CROoK would be ready to receive them, and then they would be attacked in front and rear. That the Romans have had engagements at Kirkston pafs, is evident from the Roman arms that were lately found in the adjoining mofs; there are alfo many heaps of ftones collected, which have the appearance of barrows.

Thele are the only paffes amongt the mountains, that a body of Caledonians could attempt in their way to the fouth, and thefe could not be fecured without a ftation at Keswick, and that could not be more advantageoully placed, than where the town ftands, on the meeting of the roads from the furrounding ftations, all about an equal diftance, and at fuch a diftance as rendered a ftation here neceffary, and the feveral caftellums, on Castle-crag, and Castle-hill, and Castlet, ufeful in giving notice, and guarding thefe important pofts. That no vef-
- tige is now vifible of a ftation ever being here,
nor any notice taken of it by Camden, HorSLey, and others, nor even a traditional record of its exiftence, are feeming difficulties, which put the negative on what has been advanced. That no veftiges remain only proves that the place had been defaced at an early period, when no care was taken to preferve the memory of fuch remains, and that the town occupies the whole area of the ftation, and that the ftation had been placed within the fite of the town, probably in the lower part, facing the pafs of the Greeta. In the wheel of the Greeta, a meadow peninfulated by the river, juft below the town, and called the Goats-field, there are veftiges of a fols, but too imperfect to draw a conclufion from, in favour of the ftation. The ground round the town is very fertile, and has been long enough cultivated to deftroy any remains; what have been accidentally difcovered are gone into oblivion, and no change happening in the town itfelf to occafion new difcoveries, the memory of what has been is fled with time. If Camden vifited Keswick, he was fatisfied with the then prefent ftate of the "little town, which King Edwrad I. made a market.".

\section*{54 A GUIDETO}
ket." The face of the country only drew his attention. That Horsley never vifited thefe parts is evident, from his miftaken account of the road from Plumpton-wall to Keswick, which he fays paffed through Gray-stock-park this, had he but feen the face of the country, he could never have imagined. His mitake, and Camden's filence, gave occafion to a regular furvey of the faid road, and finding the military roads from Papcastle, Elenborovoh, Moresby, Ambleside, and Plumpton, all concide at Keswick, and for the other reafons already affigned, it appeared evident thata ftation muft be fome where near. The Castle-hill above \(\mathrm{K}_{\text {eswick, }}\) is a faithful record of the exiftence of a ftation in thiscountry. Here was the feat of the ancient lords of the manor of Derwent \({ }_{\text {ATER }}\), probably raifed on the ruips of the Roman fortrefs: But after the heirefs of that family was matried to Ratclife's, the family feat was removed into Nothumberland, and the cafte went to ruins; and with the fones thereof the Ratcliffs built a houfe of pleafure in one of the inands in Derwent Water.* The name
name Castle-hill, being more ancient than the laft errection is fill retained. At Ambleside when I enquired for the Roman ftation, a few years ago, no one could inform me, but upon one perfon confidering the defrription I gave of it, anfwered, It is the caftle. The ftation at Piumpton is called by the fame name; and at Kendal, the caftellum that overlooks the fation, is alfo called the Castle-stead.s. So here the Castle-hill, is the place of the fummer ftation, but being a fruitful tract, and much plowed, I have not been able to trace any appearance of a fofs or vallum, and therefore the whole of this conjecture muft reft upon the neceffity, or at leaft on the expediency of a fation here. Since the writing of the above, in a field below the town, an urn with other remains were found by the plow, and faid to be Roman:

\section*{ULLS WATER.}

Thofe who do not chufe to go as far as Penrith, may, near the eighth mile-port turn off to the right; Mell-fill, a round, green

156 A GUIDETO
green hill, will be onthe left to Matterdale; and into Gowbarrow-park, which brings them upon Ulls Water, about the middle part of it, where it is feen to great advantage. But here it muft be obferved that fome of the greateft beauties of the lake, and fweeteft fcenes, are entirely lof by this rout. Dunmallet, the greateft ornament of the lake, with the whole of the firft great bend remain unfeen, and much of the dignity of the lake is thereby deftroyed. It is therefore better to ride on to the gate on the right, that leads to Dacre, and over Dacre common, to the foot of Dunmallet. By this courfe, every part, of the lake will be viewed to the greateft advantage.
- Mr. Gray's choice of vifiting this lake :was from Penrith, up the vale of Eamon. "A grey autumnal day, went to fee Ulls \(W_{A t e r}\), five miles diftant; foon left Keswick road, and turned to the left through fhady lanes along the vale of Eamon, which runs rapidly on near the way, ripling over the ftones; to the right Dalemain a large fabric of pale red fone, with nine windows in front, and feven on the fide.

\section*{THELAKES.}

Farther on, Hutton St. John, a caftlelike old manfion of Mr. Huddleston's. Approach Dunmaleet, a fine pointed hill, covered with wood. Began to mount the hill, and with fome toil, gained the fummit. From hence faw the lake upening directly at my feet, majeftic in its calmnefs, clear and fmooth as a blue mirror, with winding fhores, and low points of land, covered with green inclofures, white farm houfes looking out among the trees, and cattle feeding. The water is almoft every where bordered with cultivated lands, gently floping upwards, from a mile to a quarter of a mile in breadth, till they reach the feet of the mountains, which rife very rude and awful with their broken tops on either hand. Directly in frout, at better than three miles diftance, Place-fell, one of the braveft among them, pufhes its bold broad breaft into the midft of the lake, and forces it to alter its courfe, forming firft a large bay to the left, and then bending to the right. Defcendied Dunmallet by a fide avenue, only not perpendicular, and came to Bar-ton-bridee over the Eamon. Then walked through a path in the wood, round
the bottom of the hill, came forth where the Eamon iffues out of the lake, and continued my way along the weftern fhore, clofe to the water, and generally on a level with it ; it is nire miles long, and at wideft under a mile in breadth. After extending itfelf three miles and a half in a line to the fouth weft, it turns at the foot of Place-fell, almoft due weft, and is here not twice the breadth of the Thames at London. It is foon again interrupted by the root of Helvellyn, a lofty and very rugged mountain, and fpreading again, turns off to the fouth eaft, and is loft among the deep receffes of hills. To this fecond turning I purfued my way, about four miles, along its borders, beyond a village fcattered among trees, and called Watermillock." Here Mr. Gray leaves us, and the greateft part of the lake unfeen, and the moft picturefque parts undefcribed: The laft bend of the lake is tpotted with rocky ines, deeply indented with wooded promontories on one fide, and rocks on the other.

ANTIQUITIES. Before you quit the top of Dunmallet, obferve the veftiges of its former importance; an area of 110 paces,
by 37 , furrounded with a fofs, ftill vifible; ftones of the rampart ftill peep through the grafs. The well, tha: fupplied the guard kept here, was but lately filled up with ftones. This fort muft have been of much confequence in guarding the lake, and commanding the pafs; and maintaining a connexion between the garrifons of Ambleside and Brougham, being five or fix miles diftant from the latter, and nineteen from the former. There are ftrong veftiges of a fquare fort on Soulby-fell, which communicates with this and the camp at WhitBARROW.

Oppofite to Watermillock, a cataract defcends the front of Swarth-fell, in Martindale forreft. At Skilling-nab, a bold promontory, the lake is contracted to 2 fpan, but foon fpreads itfelf again both ways, forming a variety of iweet bays and promontories. After a reach of three miles, it winds, with a grand fweep, round the fmooth breaft of Place-fell, and making a turn directly fouth, advances with equal breadth towards Pattrrdale. The weftern Shore is various. Drawing near the fecond
bend, the mountains ftrangely interfect each other. Behind many wooded hills, rifes Stone-cross-pike, and over all, fteep Helvellyn thews his fovereign head. On the weftern fide Yew-crac, a noble pile of rock, fronts Place-fell, where it weeps in a cataract to the lake. Gowbarrow-park opens with a grand amphitheatre of fhining rock, the floor of which is fpread with foft green pafture, once fhaded with ancient oaks, to which many decayed roots bear witnefs. Scattered thorns, trees, and bufhes vary the ground paftured with flocks, herds of cattle, and fallow-deer. The road winds along the margin of the lake, clear as a mirror, at every turn renewing fcenes the fineft that can be imagined. At the upper end of Gowbarrow-park, the laft bend of the lake, which is by much the fineft, opens, fcattered with fmall rocky inlands; the fhores are bold, rocky, wooded, and much embayed. Pafs New-bridge, the road winds up a fteep rock, having the lake underneath you on the left. From the top, have a view under the trees both up and down the lake. Martindalefell, a naked grey rock, on the opofite fhores
fhore, rifes abruptly from the water, to an Alpine height, the effect is aftonifhing. The rock you ftand upon hangs over the lake, blue and unfathomable to the eye; an inand in the middle fpace has a beautiful effect. This is the moft romantic, pleafing, and terrible fituation upon the lake, efpecially if the wind blows the furges of the water againft the rock below you. The fhores on both fides upward are very pleafing, and the little decorating inles are fcattered in the moft exquifite tafte, and delightful order. The ride along the banks, fince the repair of the road, is charming.

The upper end terminates in fweet meadows, furrounded on the right by towering rocky hills, broken and wooded. Mar-TINDALE-FELL is the oppofite boundary, fkirted here with hanging inclofures, cots, and farms.

The principal feeders of the lake are Grysdale-beck, on the wettern corner, and Goldrill-beck, which defcends from Kirkston-fell; they enter the lake in a freer manner than the feeder of Derwint

\section*{162 \\ A GUIDETO}
does, and make a much finer appearance where they join the lake.

From the bridge in Patterdale, Gold-rili-beck ferpentizes fweetly through the meadows, and falls eafily into the lake about the middle of the vale. Glencairn-beck, defcending from Helvellyn, joins the lake at Airey-bridge.

There is from the top of the rock, above the inn, a very charming view of the laft bend of the lake, which conftitutes one of the fineft landicapes on it, and takes in juft enough for a delighful picture. The neareft fore-ground is a fall of inclofures, a rocky wooded mountain that hangs over PATTER-dale-house, Martindale-fell, is in the point of diftance on the right; fteep rocks, and fhaggy woods hanging from their fides, on the left; Gowbarrow-parik rifes in a fine ftile from the water edge for the background; and a noble reach of water, beautifully fotted with rocky ines, charmingly difpofed, with perpetual change of rocky fhore, fill the middle fpace of this beautiful picture.
THE LAKES.

This lake is of a depth fufficient for breeding char, and abounds with variety of other fifh. Trout of thirty pounds weight, and upwards, are faid to be taken here.

The water of the lake is very clear, but has nothing of the tranfparency of Derwent, and is inferior to Buttermere and Crummock Water alfo in this refpect. The flones in the bottom, and along the fhores, are coated with mud.

Mr . Gray obferved, in viewing this lake, the fame order as at Keswick, along its banks and facing the mountains; from the parity of reafon, that the idea of magnitude and magnificence are thereby increafed as much as poffible, with advantage of foreground; and every object viewed this way appears much higher than when feen from an elevated ftation, which depreffes the dimenfion, on which the idea of magnitude and magnificence depend. This lake viewed from any height except Dunmallet, lofes much of its dignity as a lake, from the number of its flexures, and juttings out of
\[
164 \text { A GUIDETO }
\]
promontories, but it retains the appearance of a magnificent river ingulphed in rocks.

The bold winding hills, the interfecting mountains, the pyranidal cliffs, the bulging, broken, rugged rocks, the hanging woods, the eary water-falls in fome places, and in others the tumbling roaring cataract, are parts of the fublimer fcenes in this furprifing vale. The cultivated fpots wave upward from the water in beautiful flopes, interiected by hedges, waving with trees in the moft picturefque manner ; manfions, cottages, and farms, placed in fweeteft points, are the rural parts, and altogether form the mott delightful charming fcenes. The accompanyments of this lake are difpofed in the moft picturefque order, bending round its margin, and fpreading upwards in craggy rocks and mountains, : irregular in height and thape, and broken topt, yet much inferior in fublime height, and horrible grandeur to the environs of Keswick, and the dreadful rocks in Borrowdale. But in this opinion we have Mr. Cumberland againft us, who having vifited and feen the other lakes \(\mathrm{i}_{\mathrm{n}}\) dark unfavourable weather, when nothing
could be feen, befides weeping rocks, flooded roads, and watery plains, darkened by fable clouds that hovered over them motionlefs, and concealed their variegated fhores, entertained an unfavourable idea of them; and being more fortunate in a fine day, in that part of the tour, where he vifited Ulls Water, he attuned his lyre in honour of this enchanting lake, and fung its charms in preference not only to Windermere, Grasmere, and the vale of Keswick, but raifes it above the pride of Lomond and marvellous Killarney.

Mr. Cumberland in that fweet ode, reprefents himfelf upon the banks of the lake of Ulls Water, bemoaning himfelf, and the hardnefs of his fate, when the fun beaming forth, bleffed him with a full difplay of all the beauties of this enchanting lake. In gratitude for fo fpecial a favour, in a true poetic rapture, he dedicates the charming ode to the God of Day, whofe partiality to the lake of Patterdale he gratefully indulges in the following harmonious numbers.

\section*{166 A GUIDE TO}
* Me turbid fkies and threat'ning clouds await, Emblems alas! of my ignoble fate.

But fee the embattled vapours break, Difperfe and fly, Pofting like couriers down the fky; The grey rock glitters in the glaffy lake;

And now the mountain tops are feen Frowning amidft the blue ferene; The variegated groves appear, Deckt in the colours of the waining year;

And, as new beauties they unfold, Dip their firirts in beaming gold.
Thee, favage WYburn, now I hail,
Delicious Grasmere's calm retreat,
And fately Windermere I greet, And Keswick's fweet fantatick vale:
But let her naids yield to thee,
And lowly bend the fubject knee, Imperial lake of PAtrick's dale, For neither Scotifh Lomond's pride,
Nor fmooth Kiliarney's filver tide,
Nor ought that learned Poussin drew,
Or dafhing Rosa fling upon my view, Shall thake thy fovereign undifturbed right, Great fcene of wonder and fublime delight!
Hail to thy beams, O sun! for this difplay,
What, glorious orb, can I repay?
-The thanks of an unproftituted muse:
The navigators of this lake find much amufement by difcharging guns, or fmall

\footnotetext{
* Ode to the Sun, page 18 j
}

\section*{THELAKES.}
cannon, at certain ftations; the report is reverberated from rock to rock, promontory, cavern, and hill, with variety of found, dying away upon the ear, and again returning like peals of thunder, re-echoed feven times diftinctly. Oppofite to Water-millock is one of thofe ftations.

The higher end of the lake is fourteen miles from Perimith, and ten from 'Ambleside, good turnpike road, only at Staybarrow-crag the road is cut into the rock that awfully overhangs it, and is too narrow.

Above Goldrill-bridge the vale becomes narrow and poor, the mountains fteep,? naked, and rocky. Much blue flate of an excellent kind, is excavated out of their bowels. The afcent from the lake to the top of Kirkston is eafy; there are many water-falls from the mountains on both fides. From the top of Kirkston to Ambleside the defcent is quick. Some remarkable ftones near the gorge of the pafs, are called High-trough.

The only lake that remains to be vifited in this courfe is

\section*{HAWS WATER.}

This is a pretty morning ride from Pen_ RITH, or it may be takell in the way to Shap, or from Shap and return to Kendal. There is alfo a road from Pooly-bridge, over the mountain to Ponton vale, a beautiful fecreted valley.

Afcending the road from Pooly-bridge to the fouth, from the brow of the common, you have a grand general view of Ulls Water, with all its winding fhore and accompanyments of woods, rocks, and mountains, bays and promontories, with all the flexures of fhore to the entrance of Patterdale. To the north eaft you look down on Pooly. BRIDGE, and the winding of the river guides. the eye to a beautiful valley, much ornamented with plantations, in the midft of which Dalemain is feated, queen of the vale of Eamon. Turning fouth, proceed by White-rá ISE, a large karned of ftones; and near it, the remains of a fmall circus;

\section*{THELAKES.}
ten ftones are ftill erect. A little further on are the veftiges of a larger circus, of 22 paces by 25 . All the ftones except the pillar, are removed; it ftands on the fouth fide of the circus; the place is, called Do-vack-moor. Here the vale of Ponton opens fweetly to the view, afcending to the fouth, and fpreading upwards in variety of daleland beauty. At the bridge the road turns to the right, and foon brings you upon Haws Water.

Mr. Young is the firt that fays any thing pretty of this fweet but unfrequented lake.
* " The approach to the lake is very picturefque: You pafs between two high ridges of mountains, the banks finely fpread with inclofures; upon the right two fnall beautiful hills, one of them covered with wood; they are moft pleafingly elegant. The lake is a fmall one, about three miles long, half a mile over in fome places, and a quarter in others; almoft divided in the middle by a promontory of inclofures, joined only. by a ftrait, fo that it confifts of two fheets of water. The upper end of it is fine, quite inclofed with bold fteep craggy rocks and mountains;

\footnotetext{
- Six mon!h's Tour, vol. 3d, page 168.
}

170 \(\quad\) A GUIDETO
mountains; and in the center of the end, a few little inclofures at their feet, waving upward-in a very beautiful manner. The fouth fide of the lake is a noble ridge of mountains, very bold and prominent down to the water's edge. They bulge out in the center in a fine, bold, pendant broad head, that is venerably magnificent: And the view of the firt fheet of the lake lofing itfelf in the fecond, among hills, rocks, 'woods, \(\& c\). is picturefque: The oppofite fhore confifts of inclofures rifing one above another, and crowned with craggy rocks."

The narroweft part, by report, is 50 fathom deep, and a man can throw a fone acrofs it. Thwaite-force or fall, is a fine cataract on the right, and oppofite to it, the firf fheet of water is loft among the rocks and wood, in a beautiful manner. Bleak-how-crag, a ruinous rock, and over it, Castle-crag, a ftaring fhattered rock, have a formidable appearance; and above all KidSEY-PIKE, on whofe fummit the clouds weep into a crater of rock, that is never dry. On the eaftern fide a front of prominent rock bulges out in a folemn naked

\section*{THELAKES.}
naked mafs, and a waving-cataract defcends the furrow fide of a foft green hill; the contraft is fine. At Bleak-how-crag there is a fine back view.

Above the chapel all is hopelefs wafte and defolation. The little vale contracts into a glen, Atrewed with the precipitatedruins of mouldring mountains, and the defruction of water-falls.

Kendal is fourteen miles from the chapel, and whoever chufes an Alpine ride may proceed to it up this vale. From the chapel to the top of the mountain, three miles; the defcent into Longsledale is as much more. In approaching the mountain, Hartar-fell fcouls forward in all the terrific grandeur of hanging rock. As you approach it, a yawning chafm appears to divide it upwards from the, bafe, and within it, is heard the hoarfe noife of ingulphed waters; the harmony of cataracts and water-falls on all fides, add much to the folemnity of the tremendous fcenes. The path foon becomes winding, fteep, and narrow, and is the only poffible one acrors the

\section*{17.2 A GUIDETC} the mountain. A roaring cataract on the lett accompanies you during the afcent. On the fummit of the mountain, you foon come in fight of Longsledale, Lancaster fands, \&c, and will prefently be accompanied with a cataract, on the right, in the courfe of the defeent. The road traverfes the mountain as on the other fide, but is much better made, and wider, on account of the nate, taken from the fides of thefe mountains, and carried to Kendal, \&c. The water-falls on the right are extremeIy curious. You enter Longsledale between two fhattered rocky mountains; thaton the lett, Crowbarrow, is not lefs terrible to look up at, when under it, than any rock in Barrowside or Borrowdale, and has covered a much larger fpace with ruins. Here is all the poffible variety of water-falls and cataracts; the moft remarkable is on the left; over a moft tremendous wall of rock, a mountan torrent, in one unbroken fheet, leaps headlong one hundred yards, and more. The whole val is narrow ; the the hills rife fwift on each hand, their brows are wooded, their feet covered with grafs, or cultivated, their fummits broken. The road
road along the vale is tolerable, and joins the great road at WATCh-yate, about four miles from Kendal.

Haws Water may be taken firft in the morning, and then crofs the mountain by the road to Pooly-bridge for Ulls WaTER, and return in the evening to

\section*{PENRITH.}

So much is already faid of this fweet town that nothing remains new to be added here. The fituation is pleafant, open to the fouth. It is tolerably well built, and rather a genteel than a trading town. The town's people are civil, the inns commodious and well ferved; the company are polite and communicative to ftran gers.

Befide the few refident families, the , life of this town is, the being a thorough-fare for travellers; for although it be feated in the midft of a rich and fruitful country, no manufacturers have been induced to fix here. Before the intereft of the fifter kingdoms
became

\section*{174 A GUIDETO}
became one, Penrith was a place of uncertain tranquility, and too precarious for the repofe of trade and manual induftry; being better circumftanced for a place of arms and military exercife. Yet fince the happy change of firit, no more than one branch of taining, and a fmall manufacture of checks have taken place. This mult be owing to want of attention in the people of property ; or of induftry in the inhabitants; the latter is not to be fuppofed, for the fpirit of agriculture, introduced by the gentlemen of the environs, is in as flourifhing a way amongt the farmers of this neighbourhood, as in other parts of the kingdom. The fuperfuities of the market are bought up for Kendil, where much of that is wanting which fuperabounds here.

The moft remarkable objects here are the beacon, on the fummit of the hill above the town, and the awful remains of a royal tortrefs, on the creft of the rifing ground that commands the town. It is fuppofed to be an erection of Henry VI. out of the ruins of a more ancient fructure called Mayburgh; but this is not very probable; maved

\section*{THELAKES.}
fince flones are eafier quarried here thän they could be got there. But as popular records have always fome fact to reft upon, and truth in the bottom, fo fome facings and other principal ftones being taken from Mayburgh, gave rife to the tradition; there might alfo have been a frong hold here in the time of the Romans. At prefent the buildings are ruins in the laft ftage. One ftone arched vault remains, that from its fituation, has been the keep, no longer terrible fince the border fervice ceafed, and the mutual intercourfe of trade and alliance happily taken place of national reprifals, and family feuds.

The antiquity of this town is fuppofed to be found in its name, being of Britih derivation, from Pen and Rhudd, lignifying, in that language, a red head or hill; and fuch is the colour of the hill above the town, and the ground and ftones around it. But, with refpect to fituation, it may as well be derived from Pen, the head; and Rhyn, a promontory, and fo be referred to the beacon hill. But it may bejudged a more honourable etymon to derive the name from Pén and

Rhydd, of Rhyddhau to make free; and that on account of fecial fervice or fidelity to the Roman government, the Britons of this town were emancipated from the abject flavery, that the nation in general were fubjected to by their tyrannical mafters; and on that occafion the town was -made free, and the inhabitants were honoured with the title of principal free-men, which they tranflated into their own language by Penrhydd, and was pronounced by the Britons, as by the Welch at this day, Penrith. It has been the happinets of this town to remain a royal franchife through all the ages of feudal fervitude, at leaft fince the reign of Edward I. without the incumbrance of a charter, and is peaceably governed by the fteward of the honours, and a free jury. The honours of both town and caftle belong to the truly noble Duke of Portland. In the churchyard are fome fepulchral monuments, which have long been the fubject of antiquarian fpeculation, not yet decided. Thus much is evident that the pillars are of one ftone, formed like the ancient fpears; the fhafts round for abour feven feet high; above that, they

\section*{THELAKES.}
they appear to be fquare, and to have terminated in a point. They are about ten feet high, ftand parallel with the church, diftant from each other fifteen feet; the fpace between is inclofed with circular fones, by fome conjectured to reprefent boars. There remains vifible, on the upper part of the pillars, fome ornamental work, bur no infcription or figures appear at prefent; and the ftones are fo much fretted by time, that it refts upon meer conjecture to affirm there ever were any fuch. They probably mark the tomb of fome great man, or family, before the cuftom was introduced of interring within churches, and are probably Britifh, or muft be Saxon.

There are many pleafing rides in the environs of Penrilh; moft of them lead to curious remains, or ancient monuments, or modern improvemens. In Whinfieldpark arethe Countess-pillar, the White-hart-tree, and the Three-brothertree. The firt is a filial tribute of Ann Countefs Dowager of Pembroke, to the merrory of her pious mother, Mary Countefs Dowager of Cumberland; the others

\section*{178. A GUIDE TO}
are the remains of aged oaks, that have long outlived their own flrength; one of them is upwards of nine yards in circumference. Brougham caftle is an awful ruin, the Brovoniacum of the Romans, and fince that the bulwark of \(W_{\text {estmor- }}\) land on that fide, and the pride of its earls, for many defcents. In a gallery overhead, is a fone with a Roman fepulchral infription, much defaced. At Little salkeld is the largeft druidical circle in the northern parts. Near Eamont-bridoe is Arthur's round-table and at a fmall diftance from it, is Mayborough, both of remote antiquity, and doubtful ufe. The firt may be prefumed to have been a place of public exhibition tor mattial exercifes, and the latter has the conditions of a Britifh fort; but the rude pillar inclines fome to believe it the remains of a druid temple. It is entirely formed of loofe ftones and pebbles, collected from the adjacent rivers and fields; that the height has once been great, may be collected from the vart breadth of the bafe, encreafed by the fall of ftones from the top; it inclofes a circular area of 80 yards or more, and near the middle ftands

\section*{THELAKES.}
a red flone, upwards of three yards high; the entrance is on the ealtern fide, and opens to a fweet view of Brougham house, to which the rude pillar, when whitened, (and of this Mr. Brougham is very careful,) is a fine obeliik. If the name of this very extraordinary monument was Brein-gwin, then Mr. Pennant, from Rowland, has pointed out the ufe of "a fupreme confiftory of druidical adminiftration, as the Britifh nume impors." But if the prelent name be a Saxon corruption of the ancient name, which probably was Myfirion, by the Saxons pronounced Maybirion; or Maybir, and to bring it Aill nearer to their own language, Mayborough; then this conjecture being admitted, it will fignify a place of ftudy and contemplation.* Such places the druids had, and were the public fchools deftined tor the colloquial inftruction of pupils in myfteries of religion, and the arcana of civil government. Druidical remains are frequent in this neighbourhood, many of them are analogous, but Mayborough is fuch a ftupendous conftruction, that it muft have been defigned for fome extraordinary ufe. \(\mathrm{N}_{2}\) From
*Mona antiqua, page 84.

From the beacon the views are many, all extenfive and vaft: The eye is in the center of a plane inclofed with a circle of fupendous mountains of various forms, and awful heights. The plane itfelf is adorned with many ancient towns, and more ancient caftles, ftations, and caftellums, where the Roman eagle long difplayed her wings; but in thefe more happy days is poffeffed by a happier people, who enjoy, with freedom, their plealant feats, and charming manfions, that meet the eye which ever way the head is turned, marked with all the refinements of liberal tafte, and flourıhing induftry.
: Haws Water my be conveniently vifited from Penrith, returning from it by the ruins of Shap or Heppe abbey to \(S_{\text {hap }}\) The remains of this abbey are inconfiderable, yer picturefque; a fquare tower with piked windows is the chief part of the ruins, and does honour to the reign of King John, when it was built, for canons of the prœmonitratenfian order, that had been firlt placed near Preston-patrick in Kendal, by Thomas, fon of Gospatrick.

\section*{THELAKES.}

This abbey was dedicated by the firft founder to St. Mary Magdalene, and he endowed it with a large portion of his lands, in Preston-in Kendal. His fon tranflated it to Magdalene vale, near Shap, and further endowed it with the lands of Karol, or Karlwath. Robert de Veteripont (Vipont) firt Lord of Westmorland, confirmed the precedent grants, and added to that of Matilda his mother, and Ive his brother, the tithes of all his mills, and of game killed in his lands, in Westmorland. This grant is dated on Saturday April \(24^{\text {th }}, 13^{\text {th }}\) of King John.

From this fequeftered fpot continue the rout to the village of \(\mathrm{Shap}^{\text {, a proper place }}\) for refrefhment before you face Shap fells, a dreary melancholy tract of twelve milesOn the eaft fide of the road, foon after you, leave the village, obferve a double range of huge granites, pitched in the ground, and at fome diftance from each other, leading to circles of fmall ftones, and encreafing the \(f_{f}\) ace between the rows as they approach the circles, where the avenue is about 27 paces wide. They are fuppofed to have run quite N 3 through

\section*{182 A GUIDETO}
through the village, and terminated in a point. It has long embarraffed the antiquaries, what to call this very uncommon monument of ancient rhronology; Mr. Penwant has given a plaulible explanation of it from Olaus Magnus, and fuppofes them to be the recording ftones of a Danifh victory obtained on the fpor, and the ftony circles to be the grateful tribute to the memory of confanguineous heroes !lain in the action.

There is at a fnall diftance to the eaft from thefe ftones a fpring, called Shapspaw, in fmell and tafte like that of \(\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{Ar}}\) rowgate, much frequented by the people of the country for fcorbutic complaints, and erruptions of the fkin. Leaving behind you this gloomy region of black moors and fhapelets mounta'ns, appruach a charinng vale, which Mr. Young in his elegant manner defcribes thus,
" After croffing this dreary tract, the firft appearance ot a good country is moft exquifitly fine; about three miles from KenDAL, you at once look down from off this defolate

\section*{THELAKES.}
defolate country upon one of the fineft landfcapes in the world; a noble range of ferrile inclofures richly enamelled with moft beautiful verdure: And coming to the brow of the hill have a moft elegant picturefque view of a variegated tract of waving inclofures, fpreading over hills, and hanging to the eye in the moft picturefque and pleafing manner that fancy can conceive. Three hills in particular are overlooked, cut into inclofures in a charming ftile, of themfelves forming a moft elegant landfcape, and worthy the imitation of thofe who would give the embellifhments of art to the fimplicity of nature."

The flation from whence this defription is taken, is about the midway between the third and fourth mile-fone, on the top of a rock on the eaft fide of the road, called Stonecrac, which cannot be miftaken. The three hills referred to in the defcription, are on the near ground of the landfcape. There are many beautiful hills and knowls fcatered about the valley; fome cultivated, others covered with wood, or hining in the Fofteft verdure. But the moft remarkable \(\mathrm{N}_{4}\) for

\section*{184. A GUIDE TO}
for picturefque form, is an oval green hill crowned with the ruins of a caftle; it divides the valley, and overlooks a town hanging on the ficle of a fteep mountain, this is

\section*{KENDAL.}

The approach to it from the north is pleafant, a noble river, the Kent, is difcoverd flowing brifkly through fertile fields, and vifiting the town in its whole length; it is croffed by a bridge more venerable than handfome, where thice great roads coincide, from Sedbergh, Kirkby Stephen, and Penrith. - The main ftreet leading from the bridge flopes upwards to the center of the town, and contracts iffelf to an inconvenient paffage, where it joins another principal ftreet, which falls with a gentle decli-, vity both ways, is a mile in length and of a
- fpacious breadth. Was an area for a mar-ket-place opened at the incident of thefe two flreets, it would give the town a noble appearance. The entrance from the fouth is by another bridge, which makes a fhort aukward turn into the fuburbs, after that
THE LAKES.
the ftreet opens well, and the town has a chearful appearance.

In this town is a workhoufe for the poor, which for neatnefs and œconomy, exceels moft of the kind in the kingdom. The inns are genteel and commodious, plentitully ferved, and the ufage civil.

The objects moft vorthy of notice are the manufactures: The chief of thefe are of the Kendal-cottons, a coarfe woolen cloth; of the linfeys; of knit worfted ftockings; and a confiderable tannery. The leffer manufactures are, of wafte filk; which is received from London, and after fcouring, combing, and fpinning, is returned; of wool cards, in which branch confiderable improvements have been made by the curious machines invented here; and of fifhhooks. There are other articles of induftry well worth feeing; the mills for fcouring, fulling, and frizing cloth, for cutting and rafping dying wood, \&c. But what is moft to the credit of this place is, that notwithftanding feveral confiderable inconveniences, Which this town has ever laboured under,

\section*{86 A GUIDETO} the manufactures have all along continued to flourin; and are particularly noticed fo early as the reign of King Richard 1I. and Henry IV. when feecial laws were enacted for the better regulation of the Kendal cloths; and have of late years been greatly encreafed by the fpirit and induftry of the inhabitants.

When William the conqueror gave the barony of Kendal to Ivo de Taillebois, the inhabitants of Kendal were the villaintenants of the baronial lord; but one of his fucceffors emancipated them, and confirmed their burgages to them by charter. Queen Elizabeth in the 18 th year of her reign erected it into a corporation, by the name of aldermen and burgages; and afterwards King James I. incorporated it with a mayor, 12 aldermen and 24 burgeffes.

Mr. Gray's defeription of this town is equally injurious to it and his memory; but of the church and caftle he is pointed. "Near the end of the town ftands a handfome houfe of Colonel Wilson's, and adjoining to it, the church, a very large gothic
THESLAKES.
thic fabric, with a fquare tower; it has no particular ornaments, but double ines, and at the eaft end four chapels, or choirs." Mr. Gray's account then proceeds to the infide of the church, which he defribes with his ufual accuracy and eafe. Speaking of the chapels, "one of Parrs, another of Stricklands, the thid is the proper choir of the church, and the fourth of the Bellinghams, a family now extinct. [The Bellinghams came into Westmorland before the reign of Henry VII. and where feated at Burneside. In the reign of King Henry Vili. Adam Bellingham purchafed of the King the 20th part of a knight's fee in Helsington, parcel of the poffeffion of Henry Duke of Richmond, and of Sir John Lumley (Lord Lumley) which his father Thomas Bellingham had farmed of the crown, he was fucceeded by his fon James Bellingham, who erected the tomb, in the Bellingham's chapel.] There is an altar tomb of one of them (viz Adam Bellingham) dated 1577 with a flat brafs alms and quarterings; and in the window their arms alone, argent, a huntinghorn fable, ftrung gules. In the Strikland's chapelare feveralmodernmonuments,

\section*{188 A GUIDETO}
and another old altar tomb, not belonging to the family: On the fide of it a fefs dancette between ten billets deincourt, [this tomb is probably of Ralph D'a incourt, who in the reign of King John married Helen, daughter of Anselm de Fiurness, whofe daughter and fole heir Elizabeth D'aincourt was married to William, fon and heir of Sir Robert de Stirkland, of great Stirkland, knight, 23 d of Henry IIl. the fon and heir was Walter de Strikland, who lived in the.reign of EdwardI. was poffefed of the fortunes of. Anselm de Furness and Diancourt in Westmorland, and erected the above tomb, to the memory of his grandfather Ralph D'aincourt. The defendants of the faid Walterde Strikiland have lived at Sizergh, in this neighbourhood ever fince, and this chapel is the family burial place.] In Parr's chapel is a third altar tomb in the corner, no figure or infcription, but nn the fide, cut in ftone, an efcutcheon of Ross of KeNdal, three water-budgets, quartering Parr, two bars in a bordure engrailed, 2 dly, an efcutcheon, vaire, a fefs for marmion; 3 dly, an efcutcheon, three chevronels braced, and

\section*{THE LAKES.}
a chief, which I take for Fitzhugh : At the foot is an efcutcheon, furrounded with the garter, bearing Ross and Parr quarterly, quartering the other two beforementioned. I have no books to look in, therefore cannot lay whether this is Lord Parr of Kendal, Queen Catharine's father, or her brother the Marquis of Northampton. Perhaps it is a cenotaph for the latter who was buried at WARWick, 1571." The caftle he defcribes thus. "The remains of the caftle are feated on a fine hill on the fide of the river oppofite to the town; almoft the whole inclofure wall remains, with four towers, two fquare and two round, but their upper part and embattlements are demolifhed: It is a rough fone and cement, without any ornament or arms, round, inclofing a court of the like form, and furrounded by a moat; nor ever could it have been larger then it is, for there are no traces of out-works. There is a good view of the town and river, with a fertile open valley through which it winds." Had Mr. Gray afcended from the end of Strámon-gate-bridge to the caftle, which was the only way to it when in its glory, and is the eafieft

\section*{A GUIDETO}
eafieft at prefent, he would have obferved a fquare area that had been fortified with a deep moat, and connected to the caftle by a draw-bridge, where was probably the bafecourt; the fones now are entirely removed and the ground levelled, "and laughing Ceres reaffumes the land." The prefent flructure was undoubtedly raifed by the firft barons of Kendal and probably on the ruins of the Roman fation; this being the moft eligible fite in the country for a fummer encampment, and at a fmall diftance from Water-crook. There are ftill fome remains of a dark red freeftone ufed in facings, and in the doors and windows, that has been brought from the environs of Penrith, more probably by the Romans, then either the Saxon or Norman lords. Fame fays this caftle held out againft Oliver Cromwell, and was battered from the Cas-tle-law-hill, but this is not fo probable, as that its prefent ruinous fate is owing to the jealoufy of the ufurper.

There is a moft pleafant morning ride of five milts, down the eaft fide of the river, Water-crook is one mile diftant on the right

\section*{THELAKES.}
right, clofe by the fide of the Kent. This is the Concangium of the Romans, where 2 body of the Vigilatores, watchmen, kept guard, and was the inrermediate ftation betwixt the Dictis at Ambleside. and the garrifon at Overborough; the line of the fols may be ftill traced, though much defaced by the plough; altars, coins, and infcribed ftunes have been found here, and in the wall of the barn, on the very area of the ftation, is ftill legible the infcription, preferved by Mr. Horsley \({ }^{*}\) to the memory of two freed-men with an imprecation againft any one who fhould contaminate their fepulchre, with a fine to the fifcal. There is alio an altar without an infcription, and a Silenus without a head. At a fmall diftance is a pyramidal knowl crowned with a fingle rree called Sattury, where fomething dedicated to the God Saturn has ftood. Pafsthrough the village of Natland; on the creft of a green hill on the left, called Helm are the veftiges of a caftellum called Castle-steads, which correfponded, by fmoke in the day and flame in the night, with the garrilon at Lancaster, by the beacon on Warton-crag, during the refidence of the watchmen at Water crook.

\footnotetext{
- Brit. page zoo.
}

There

There is a houfe at a diftance to the north, called Watch-house, where Roman coins have been found. Proceed through Sigiswick, and fall in with the courfe of the river at Force-bridge, and from the crown of it have a very fingular somantic view both ways of the river, working its way in a narrow deep channel of rocks, hanging over it in varietty of forms, ftreaming a thoufand limpid rills, into the flood. The rocks in the bottom are ftrangely excavated into deep holes of various fhapes, that when the river is low remain full of water; from its depth, black as ink. The bridge is one bold arch fufpended by the oppofite rocks, its antiquity unknown ; a mantle of ivy vails its ancient front, and gives it a moft venerable appearance. If you ride down the weft fide of the river from the bridge, as far as rhe forge, to fre the water-tall of the whole river, its ftream is much impaired in beaucy fince the forge was erected. But if from the end of the uppermuit houfe, you will look up between two trees in the middt of the channel you will fee the whole body of the river iffuing from a fable cavern, and tumbling
tumbling over a rock, of height juft fufficient to convert into froth as white as fnow, and behind it, the arch of the bridge is partly catched in a difpofition that forms a very uncommon affemblage of picturefque beauties. This is feen in higheft perfection when the fream is full. Return to the bridge, and ride down the caft fide of the river to Levins-park. If you are not provided with a key from Kendal, the keeper muft be applied to.

Here is one of the fiweeteft foots that fancy can imagine; the woods, the rocks, the river, the grounds, are rivals in beauty of ftile, and variety of contraft. The bends of the river, the bulging of rocks over it, under which in fome places it retires in hafte, and again breaks out in a calm and fpreading ftream, are matchlefs beauties. The grounds in places are bold and hang to the river, or fall into gentle flopes, and decline into eafy plains; all is variety with pleafing tranfition. Thickets cover the brows, ancient thorns, and more ancient oaks are fcattered over the plain, and clumps, and folitary beach trees of enormous

\section*{194 A GUIDE TO}
fize, equal, if not furpars any thing the Chiltern-hills can boaft. The park is well ftocked with fallow-deer. The fide of the Kent is famous for petrifying fprings, that incrult vegetable bodies, as mofs, leaves of trees, \&cc. There is one in the park, cailed the dropping well. At a fmall diftance is Hincaster, where the Romans had a camp; and from the name the Britons have called it the old camp. Within the park is Kirks-head, mentioned by Camden as a place frequented by the Romans, yet nothing of late belonging to that people has been difcovered at either place. Levinshouse, was the feat of a family of that name for many ages, then of Redman for many defcents, afterwards it came to Bellingham, and Adam, or his fon James BellinGHAM gave it the prefent form in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and in tafte of carvings in wood attempted to outdo his cotemporary, Walter Strickland of Sizergh Efq; after Beelingham it came to Colonel Graham, and from his daughter by marriage to the anceftor of the prefent noble poffeffor. Return by Levens-bridge to Kendal, five miles. Have a new view of the valley, and the eaft fide of Kent; at
THELAKES.
the park-gate have a-charming view of SIzERGH, fhewing itfelf to the morning fun, and appearing to advantage from an elevated fite under a bold and wooded background. The tower was built in the reign of Henry III. or Edward I. by Sir William Stirkland, who had married Elizabetif the general heir of Ralph D'aincourt. This is evident from an efcutcheon cut in ftone on the weft fide of the tower, and hung cornerwife, D'aincourt quartering Stirkland, three efcalop fhells, the creft on a clofe heimet a full topt holly-bufh. The fame are the arms of the family at this time, and this has been their chief refidence ever fince.

Before you leave Kendal vifit the Cas-TLE-LAW-HILL; this is an artificial mount, that overlooks the town and faces the caftle, and furpaffes it in antiquity, being one of thofe hulls called Laws, where in ancient times diftributive juftice was adminiftred. From its prefent appearance it feems to have been converted to different purpofes, but though well fituated as a watch upon the caftle, could never be a proper place to batter it from, as the report goes.

\section*{195. A GUIDE TO}

To Lancaster, by Burton, 22 miles, obferve befure you reach Burton, Farle-ron-knot, a naked towering rocky mountain, laid to refemble much in form the rock of Gibralter.

Between Burton and I.ancaster, fee Dunald-mill-hole, a fubierraneous cavern, a river running through it, with many curious petrifactions, in ftile like thofe in Derbyshire, and of the fame kind.

\author{
LANCASTER-
}

Finis charteque vieque.

\section*{THE LAKES.}

\section*{A}

COMPARATIVE VIEW
OF THE

HEIGHT of MOUNTAINS
SEEN IN THIS TOUR,

With the mot remarkable on the COntinent, TAKENEROMTHELATESTSURVEYS.

Heights of Mountains above the level of the Sea. By Mr. Waddington, A. D. 1770.

Feet.


By Donald.
Helvellyn - - - - - - 3324
Skiddaw . - . . . - - 3270
Crols-fell - - - - - - - 3390
Saddleback \(=-\frac{-}{\mathrm{O}_{3}} \quad \begin{array}{r}3048 \\ \text { In }\end{array}\)
198 A GUIDE TO
In North Briton.
Pennant's Tour in Scotland, 1769.
Ben-Lomond ..... 3240
Benevif ..... \(435^{\circ}\)
Ben-y-bourd, fill higher.I, aghin-y-gair.Benwewifh.The fe Taft three Mountains are never without Snow.Heights above the level of the Mediterranean Sea.By M. T. Bourrit.Lake of Geneva at the lower paffageof the Rhone - - - - - 1194Summit of Dole, the higheft mourn-tain of Jura - - - - . 5400Valley of Chamouni, in Savoy - 3363Ridge de Breven, a Glacier in thevalley of Chamouni - - - 8847Valley of Mountainvert, in Savoy 5595
Abbey of Sext, ibid. ..... 2391
Summit of Grenier ..... 8346
Summit of Grenairon ..... 8874
Summit of But - . - - - 9945
Mount Blanc ..... 15243
Mount etna ..... 12000

Heights abcve the level of the Ocean.
Feet:
Higheft part of the Table, at the Cape of Good Hope - - - \(\$ 459\)
Pike Rucio, in the ifland of Madeira 5067
Pike Teneriffe - 3197.
The fame according to Dr. Heberden in Madeira - - \(-1539^{6}\)
Summit of Cotopaxi; in the province of Quito, according to Don Antonio de Ulloa - - - 19929
Cayambour under the equatoric -18000 Chimboraco - - - - - - 19320
Petchincha - - . - - - 14580
Carafon - - - . - - - 14820
From the furvey of mountains it appears that Snowdon is the higheft in South Bratain, yet below the point of permanent fnow. It has been oblerved by the French academicians, that amongft the Cordilieras, in the province of Quito, Petchincha and Carason are the higheft acceffible mountains, and that all of greater heights are vefted with eternal fnow.

On the Glaciers fnow is permanent at a much inferior height, and where the fun's rays fall more oblique, lefs height is found the boundary between temporary and eternal fnow. But no mountain in South BriTAIR touches the region of barrennefs, that intervenes between the limits of vegetation and perpetual fnow. Sheep pafture the fummits of fhaggy Snowdon, green Helvellya, and purple Skiddaw: Barrennefs only prevails where rock and precipice, the invincible obitacles to vegetation, oppofe themfelves.


\section*{THELAKES.}

\section*{R O A D S}

From LANCASTER to the LAKES.

\section*{Miles}

Lancafter (Longovicum, Notit. Imper.)
3 Heft-bank
9 Over Lancafter-fands (Morecaribe, Ptol.) to Carter-houfe
2 Cartmel church-town, or Flookborough
2 Holker-gate
. 3 Over Ulverfton fands to Carter-houfe
I Ulverfon
12 Dalton, Furnefs abbey, and back to Ulveriton
4 Penny-bridge
2 Lowick-bridge
Or 5 from Ulvertton to Lowick-bridge
\({ }_{2}^{\frac{\pi}{2}}\) Through Nibthwaite, to Conifton Wa: ter-foot
6 Conifton Water-head
3 Hawkinead
5 To Amblefide
Or 3 to the ferry on Windermere
1 Bownefs acrofs the Windermere
Amble:

7 Amblefide, (Amboglana, Notit. Imper. DiEtis, Horfley)
See the water-fall in the groves.
2 Rydal
See the water-fall above the hall, and the cafcade in the fummer-houfe.
2 Grafmere
\(2 \frac{1}{2}\) Dunmail-raife-ftones
\(3^{\frac{3}{4}}\) Dale-head
See the general view of Thrilmeer:
\(4^{3}\) Caftle-rigg
See the grand view of the vale of Kefwick.
I Kefwick (Derventione, Raven. Chor.)
3 Lowdore water-fall
1 Grange.
x Bowdar-ftone, Caftle-hill
22 \(\frac{2}{2}\) Rofthwaire
2 \(\frac{1}{2}\) Seathwaite
See black-lead or wad mines.
9글 Kefwick
8 Down Baffenthwaite Water, by Bownefs, Bradnefs, Scarenefs to Armathwaite.
9 Up the other fide of the lake to Kefwick
5 Gafgadale
3. Buttermere

6 Down Crummock Water to Lorton 7골 Kefwick

\section*{THELAKES.}
\({ }_{7 \frac{1}{2}}^{2}\) Kefwick
\({ }_{4}^{2}\) Threfkield
6 Whitbarrow
See the Roman encampment
1 Penruddock
\({ }_{6 \frac{3}{4}}\) Penrith (Bereda, Rav. Chorog. Voreda, Anton. Iter.)
5 Dunmallet at the foot of Ulls Water, and Pooly-bridge
9. Water-millock, Gowbarrow-park Airybridge, to the head of Ulls. Water See the water-fall in Gowbarrow-park
9 Amblefide
Oris to Penrith
\({ }_{10} \frac{1}{2}\) By Lowther, Afkham, and Bampton to Haws Water
\({ }_{15}\) From the head of Haws Water through Long-fledale to Kendal
Or 5 to Shap, by Rofgill and Shap abbey
7 Hawfe-foot
8 Kendal (Concangium, Not. Imp.)
10 Down the eaft fide of Kent to Levinspark, and return to Kendal by Sizergh \({ }_{\text {ir }}\) Burton in Kendal (Coccium, Rav.Chor.) \({ }_{11}\) Lancafter
\[
F I N \perp S
\]

\section*{E R R A T A.}

Page 17 line 19 for Lonovices, read Longovices. p. 21 1. It for fron, r. front. p. 27 l. 13 for amaple, r. ample. \(\mathrm{p}_{0}\) 31 1. 3 for appearing, r. appears in. p. 44 1. 16 for foreground, 5. far ground. p. 45 I. 2 for upper end, r. At the upper end. p. 47 l. 2 r. is at the otber end. p. 481.18 for wonderful, r. wonderfully. p. 521.2 for conceal, r. concealed. p. \(5^{81 . \text { for } i t, \text { r. in. p. 6I } 1.7 \text { for form, } r \text {. }}\) from. p. 85 1. 1 I for falanches, r. avelenches. p. 861.6 r. nobleft paftoral fille. p. 961.17 dele and the rectory of Crofibrvaite. p. 1171.21 for variegating r. vegetating. p. 140 1. 17 r. and Mellbreak, two spiral bills. p. 141 I. 18 for ferarted, r. ferrated. p. 177 1. 18, for Penrilh, r. Penrith. p. 188 1. 11 for Strikland, r. Stirkland.

\section*{HISTORICAL and DESCRIPTIVE}

\section*{GUIDE то SCARBROUGH}

\author{
AND ITS
}

\section*{E N V I R O N S.}
_-_"At length (God preforve us!),
"I'm bilious I find, ——and the swomen are nervous;
"-But tbe prople fay bere, be wbatever your cafe,
"You are fure to get zvell, if jou come to this place; .
" - A place, subere they tell you that suater alohe,
"Can cure all difiempers, tbat ever swere known.

\author{
Anstie,"
}

\[
r \quad 0 \quad R \quad K:
\]

Printed by W. Blanchard, for James Schofield, bookfeller, in Scarbrough; and fold by Mr. Richardion, uader the Royal-Ex=hange,

Lencion; Meff. Todd, Frobiliter, and Spence, York; Meut. Bell and Millfon, Hull; Mír. Sanderfon, Doncaficr; Mr Smith, Leeds; Mir. Edwards, Halifax ; Mír . Hargrove, Harrogate; Mr. Clark, Whituy ; and Mr. Sagg, bookfeller, in Malton.



TO HIS GRACE

\section*{CHARLES Duke of RUTLAND,}

\section*{LORD LIEUTENANT of IRELAND,} RECORDER of SCARBROUGH, \&c. \&c.

\section*{My Lord Duke,}

IHUMBLY befeech your Grace to accept an offering of the moot perfect respect; -and, what is more; -the mol cordial esteem, from a difinterefted inhabitant of Scarborough!

To your very noble fatber;-aind to the ins finitely honourable conduct your Grace adopted on bis decease, this place is under obligations beyond the power of even ingratitude to pals. over, or time obliterate from our recollection. And to the prefiumption of laying fo very trifling an offering as this, at your Grace's feet, any other apology would be inadequate, but that the name of Scarbrough, and its Patron, Benefactor, and Hereditary Friend, may not be Separated in the eyes of the publit; - public who bare pen you, My Lord DUKE, voluntarily Sacrifice fuchs enormous fums;

\section*{( iv )}
(thoufands of which in this place,) to a bight Sense of True Honor: Filial Affection; and the mop Perfect Homely of Heart.

While your Grace holds the filken reins of a Sifter kingdom, with fo much real dignity; and a CONDESCENSION, which renders that dignity AMIABLE; we cannot but furvey, with avidity and delight, the various acknowledgments of public and unanimous approbation, tendered to our Patron !-_Trufing that our knowledge of your princely difpofition, and conduct, will be yet more fully expreffed, and permanently difinguijhed, by that renowned people, who, like us, may every day perceive frets cause to acknowledge their particular benefits, as well as occafion to approve of your public adminiftration.

I humbly beg leave to subscribe myself,
My Lord Duke,

Your Grace's very devoted,
And molt obedient bumble Servant,

> JAMES SCHOFIELD.

RIGHT HONOURABLE
GEORGE EARL of TYRCONNEL,
\[
A N D T O
\]

\section*{GEORGE OSBALDESTON, Esc.}

\section*{tae very wozthy and estimable}

REPRESENTATIVES in PARLIAMENT
FOR THE

BURROUGH OF SCARBROUGH,'

\section*{A}

GENERAL ACCOUNT ofithat TOWN,
TOGETHER WITH
SOME OF ITS ENVIRONS,

I \(S_{y}\)
in toden of most particular respect, HUMBLY INOCRIBED,
bytheir very dutifue
AND
MOST OBEDIENT SERVANT,
FAMES SCHOFIELD.

\section*{ADVERTISEMENT to the READER.}

THE firft attempt to collect, and bring forward fuch a production, from fcanty as wevell as mifcellaneous authorities, will ever be found liable both to difficulties, and inaccuracy. As it was thrown toge.. ther, in a space of time unavoidably too limitted, and amidft numerous avocations; it Jtands, therefore, in need of every apology.

We are neceffarily indebted for divers paffages, to the remarks, and obfervations, of other writers. But our endeavour bas been, to Select fuch as we apprebended might beft conduce to elucidate our fubject, or entertain the Reader. And, we truft, that in point of variety, or information, - (perbaps original matter alfo, )-the Scarbrough Guide bas not much to fuffer, by a comparifon with pamphlets of fimilar import.

Since it will be acknowledged, neither cafy, nor altogether expedient, to adopt a work of this nature, folely to the ideas of any one particular clafs; we indulge a bope, that the more polifled Readers, will. overlook, with good-natured allowance, articles calcu-

\section*{( vii )}
lated for thoje of a knowledre lefs extenfive, or a tafte lefs refined. And we muft rely on their candour and benignity, for a favourable acceptance of the trifle, sobich is hereby devoted to them, and to the public!

The authentic anecdotes we bave obtained from feveral very refpcctable perfons, we ambrace this occafion, moft thankfully to acknoweledge. And we fball deem our felves effentially obliged, by the correction of any miftake, as well as the furvour of fuch addition, or improvement, as may render a fubfequent edition more compleat. Whatever further information may be addreffed to Fames Schofield, bookjeller in Scarbrough, swill be attended to swith the utmof refpect, and asknowledgement.

\author{
\(I N D E X\).
}

\section*{( viii )}

\section*{\(I \quad N \quad D \quad E \quad X\).}

\[
\begin{array}{llllll}
E & R & R & A & T & A
\end{array}
\]

Page 5, line 28, for Hothan, read' Tbombfor.
Page 44, line 4, for one, read fire.
Page 44 , line 18 , for ribbonds, read ribands.
l'age 48 , line 32 , for cauff, read caufes.
Page 72 , line 5 and 6 , read the king's.
Page 87, in the note for fore, read feize.
Page 89 , -line 24 , for 1730 , read 1746 .
l'age 90 , laft line, for the fipaci, read near the fopaie.
Yage Ify, line 9, for \(M r\). read \(D r\).
Page 125, lalt line but one, for et, read el.
Page 135, line 22, for difolution, read. diffolution.
lage 156 , line 28 , for maritime, read naval.

\section*{A G U I D E}

TO

\section*{S CARBROUGH, \&c.}

SCARBROUGH, has long been diftinguifhed as one of the moft antient and refpectable fea-bathing places in Great-Britain. The fame of its Medicinal Spring, is eftablifhed by the experience of many years; and the particular healthfulnefs of its air, can hardly, in this climate, be exceeded.

Hither, not only the ailing and infirm, but the gay, the opulent, and juvenile, have delighted to repair, and hold their feftive fummer refidence.
"Thick and numberlefs" is the refpectable lift of thofe, whofe debilitated frames have been indebted to the joint influence of its waters, fociety, air, and fituation; and who have profeffed their obligations; (under Providence) for reftored health, to

\section*{( 2 )}
"The refiftlefs charm
"Of Scarbrough altngether!"
Yet, ftrange to tell! it has not yet received the acknowledgment of a defcription, or the affiftance: of any Guide and Directory, for fuch ftrangers as may honor it by their future vifits.

The following attempt, is therefore refpectfully offered, in fome meafure, to fupply that deficiency; fatisfy the earlieft curiofity of the traveller; and convey whatever requifite information can be obtained.

In purfuit of fuch defign, poffibly it may not be unacceptable to attend, the Sparvers,* (by that appellation are the company at Scarbro' ufually diftinguifhed) from their approach, to a comfortable eftablifhment in their lodgings: And, when afterwards inclined to vary the fcene, by exploring our neighbouring rides, villages, natural hiftory, or antiquities-to affift there alfo, with the beft account of them we can collect.
ise Permit us then, like the Touters of other public places, to meet the franger at fome diftance; refpectfully congratulating; and, while we exprefs our fatisfaction, humbly proffer our beft fervices.
...Malton, with its pleafant. commodious, and indeed excellent inn, the TALbot, we wifh to confider

\footnotetext{
* By contraction Spasus.
}

\section*{( 3 )}
confider as the firft feene of this our homage, and where we expect to be afked the queftions, naturally occurring, on a progrefs from thence to Scarbrough.

The diftance is 22 meafured miles; the firft ftage, either Yedingham Bridge Inn, which is 9 miles; or Snainton Inn, which is 12 miles, and confequently only 10 miles from Scarbrough.

By contriving the journey fo as to fleep at Malton, the arrival here will be at a convenient hour, for arranging a variety of neceffary departments, and give the travellers time to be plearantly fettled, quite at their eafe, the firft evening.

The road, except a very little fpace of fandy foil, which is almoft, if not now altogether, covered by the turnpike-way, may for the firft flage, be called particularly good.

The firt hamlet you pais through, on croffing Malton Bridge, is Norton; when on the plain above it, one mile to the left, appears Old Malton, where there is a celebrated Grammar-fchool. Its healthy and commodious fituation, and the particular adrantage of a good mafter, whofe claffical abilities, and chearful manners; make his pupils happy in the purfuit of their improvements, are recommendations, that will always fill the Rev. Mr. Johnfon's fchool, with the fons of the refpectable, and judicious.

\section*{( 4 )}

The chief proprietor of Malton, and the greater part of its environs, is the truly noble and eftimable Earl Fitzwilliam, who inherited this among the other vaft domains of the late Marquis of Rockingham; and who, to accommodate travellers of fafhion, as well as the town and neighbouring gentry, purchafed the late Sir William -Strickland's hunting-feat there, and eftablifhed it as an inn. The celebrated Mr. Powell firft occupied it, who, by his civility, attention, and excellent management, foon obtained for himfelf, and the Talbot-Inn, the firft of reputations in that line.

Mr. Benj. Harker, bred up under him, fucceeds in conducting the houfe, and to that well-merited efteem, obtained by the good conduct of his friend, and predeceffor.
5. Rilington village, is the next you pafs; its church and fteeple are happily fituated for terminating a handfome vifta, to be beft feen, when you come from Malton hither, by looking back, exactly where the road bends off from Scampfton pine grove, towards Yedingham.

Trie park, ornamented ground, and the fplendid manfion which you now approach, and pars by, received moft of its improvements from the finiffied tafte, good fenfe, and munificence of Sir William St. Quintin, Bart. whofe family feat it is: Not but confiderable acknowledgments are due to the planter, of that very noble and de-
lightful

\section*{(5)}
lightful grove of pine trees, which enliven the plain, adorn both the houfe and the neighbouring country; forming a confpicuous and grand object for many miles around.

The difficulty of rendering fo dead, and untractable a plain, beautiful, has been here gradually furmounted; and if you remark how flat and hungry a level Scampfton-Houfe is built on, it will be allowed, there are not many inland places in the kingdom, fo fituated, 'whofe improvements have fuch an agreeable effect on the paffenger.

Yedingham-Bridge, the ufual fage from Malton, 'affords, befides relays of horfes, genuine and good wine with the other ufual refrefhments, tendered with exceeding civility,

Travelling on towards Scarbrough from thence, a fmall but very neat kind of building is feen, about two miles on the left hand, rifing above a church and fcattered cottages, in the front of a little amphitheatre of plantations, which decorate the hill whereon it ftands. The hill appears as if opened only for the accommodation of the houfe, and its diminutive but elegant offices, and fringe of plantation, whofe back ground, is a handfome grove of ftately trees.

This little feat was built for the amufement of one of the Hotham family, and the reception of a fair lady; whofe unwonted ear being foon pall'd A 3

\section*{( 6 )}
by the twice told tale of the lark, the linnet, and the thrufh, fhe preferred the bufy hum, and tumultuous gratifications of a metropolis, deferting her friend in his retirement; "Late loca queftibus implens!""

Its prefent poffeffor is Sir Charles Thompfon, "Bart. not more diftinguifhed by his ample poffeffions, than for the moft perfect politenefs, humanity, and condefcenfion.

The hint of this building, is taken from a beautiful Roman villa; but the fcale of it has fo fuffered by contracting, that the firf idea, with many, on a near approach, is that of Gulliver's travelling-houfe, juft dropped by the eagle, who had miftaken it for a large fhell fifh.

Nothing feems particularly ftriking on the road towards Snainton, except that the road degenerates into roughnefs, and the remarkable effect of the ftream, flowing along the road fide. This, like the one conducted by the great Sir Francis Drake, to Plymouth town, has ftrongly the appearance of running its courfe up bill! and with the more attention you furvey it, the more it has the appearance of really fo doing.

The next village of Snainton, 10 miles from Scarbrough, exhibits nothing to detain your progrefs. Immediately on paffing through it; an agreeable view of improved cultivation, and more extended fields prefents itfelf, which continues for a confiderable fpace. . The long range

\section*{( 7 )}
of mountainous hills, which bounds the wide valley on the right for many a mile, bears the general name of Wold, and is much efteemed and reforted to by fportfmen, for hunting, courfing, and fhooting. Its extent in width, as well as length, is very confiderable: It is faid there are buftards on it, as on the Wiltflhire downs (which it faintly refembles). In fpring and autumn dotterels frequent thefe hills; and in the winter, many wildgeefe. The hares bred thereon, are reported to be the fwifteft and ftrongeft known.

Though little appears to call attention on the left hand, as you proceed, yet every rifing ground affords a pleafing view of the valley on the right; -illufive in its apparent fertility,-as, except in dry feafons, the moorifh and hungry earth, ill repays the toil of the hufbandman.

The fteeple, and village of Brompton, by which the road alfo leads, adorns the landfcape: The manfion-houfe adjoining to the road, on the right as you defcend the hill of Brompton village, is the family refidence of Sir George Cayley, an antient and venerable baronet, to whom the community is indebted for the long and ufeful attentions of a magiftrate; as well as for feveral fons, diftinguifhably employed in the navy; the church, and the beneficial fcience of agriculture, on an en. larged fcale.

Immediately when rifing the hill next Brompton, the profpect is greatly improved, not only
\[
(8)
\]
by neat hurbandry, but the undilated hillocks which crofs from North to South, in front of the road, whofe fummits are adorned by a handfome chain of evergreens, in circular plantations, that form part of the ornamented ground, belonging to Wykeham Abbey. Among thefe is a boundary fence, or plantation of firs, judicioully interferfed with beech, oak, and other foreft trees; through which an elegant gateway on the right hand, leads from the public road (amidft groups of pine trees, fet out in noble clumps, that have a delighful effect,) to Wykeham-Abbey houfe, the feat of Richard Langley, Efq; late high.fheriff of the county.
: Every fep you now advance, until you reach Seamer-Moor, marks the trace of opulence, tafte, or good hufbandry; the general effects of refidence on their eftates, by gentlemen of ample poffeffions, and liberal ideas.

Wykeham Abbey, was anciently the fite of a monaftery for Benedictine nuns, to whofe foundation belonged alfo the church of St. Hellena, now in ruins, but obfervable as you enter Wykeham village, on the left-hand; Its tower fhews the remains of a good proportion, and the veftige of a Epire.

Of the ancient Abbey itfelf, there are no other remains than part of its North end wall, which forms the South fide of the inclofure, round Wykeham church-yard. The manfion-houfe is

\section*{(9.)}
newly rebuilt, in a good tafte, with attention as well to handfome, (we might add magnificent) proportions, as domeftic convenience, by the prefent liberal poffeffor, on his return from his travels. The feveral particularly thriving clumps of fir trees, fo well difpofed about the park, or ornamented ground, leading to Wykeham Abbey, are hardly enough feen from the public road; but they afford a delightful improvement to every view around, marking the tafte, as well as diftinguifhing the refidence of their cultivator.

Passing on, Hutton Bufhell, which is the next village to the left, crowns the adjoining eminence; little of it appears from the turnpikeway, except the church-tower, and a glimpfe of the manor-houfe-However, every object around it, feems to bear a finile and chearfulnefs of afpect; as if good humoured condefcention and benevolence, were communicable toinanimate things, and they had derived from their efteemed proprietors, the obliging and happy fcience-of diffufing univerfa! Satisfaction!

Ayton village. Its handfome bridge of four Roman arches, and the chapel, near the road, are the laft amufing objects which may be noticed: For, as you leave the pleafant fields and village of Hutton Bufhell, the view gradually degenerates. A ruin, of fome antiquity, is feen on paffing Ayton-Bridge, which was formerly a manfionboufe belonging to the Evers' family, once proprietors of this diftrict.

\section*{( 10 )}

From Ayton to Scarbrough, is five miles; a hungry niggard foil juft here, denies nourifhment to the farvling hedge-rows of ragged, miferable thorns, for fo long a fpace, that the difappointed hufbandman, is at laft forced to protect his flender crops, by the road-fide, with dry fone walls.

\section*{Approach to Scarbrougls.}

The approaches to fea ports, are feldom partis cularly beautiful; the eye here ceafes for a while to be feafted, and the chief fatisfaction ufually refults, from finding one's felf fo near the journey's end!

As views and different profpects, with their diflance from the "defired port," are what the traveller here feeks on his progrefs towards it, we have the more particularly enumerated fuch as occur, in paffing from Malton, to Scarbrough.

Here often (but moft frequently in fummer) a vapour, arifing from the fea, condenfes, and obfcures by a thick foggy kind of cloud, every thing around. Sad, gloomy, and alarming is fuch an afpect, at fuch a feafon, to the earlier apprehenfion of the infirm vifitor, and thofe of tender health. -But nothing pernicious is to be feared;the common precautions of a great-coat and a handkerchief, infure fafety from every danger.

SEA fogs, are noxious only to the maturing of wall-fruit, which they do indeed prejudice, by intercepting

\section*{( II )}
intercepting the fun. Voyagers of credit, obferve their mariners return from a fummer ftation on the fifling banks, and ifland of Newfoundland, with health, and ffrength uncommonly vigorous. And in thofe regions, the immenfe, and almoft conftant fea fogs, are fuch, as a ftranger to them, could with difficulty believe to exift. But one, and a much more forcible argument, why it may be prefumed thefe fea fogs are not very rapidly deftructive, is, that the inhabitants of Scarbrough, frequently live to the age of an hundred!

Mańy obferve (as well on their return, as on the firft vifit to this place,) a fenfible difference in the air, foon after paffing Hutton Bufhell; this is moft diftinguifhable in the hot months, when our atmofphere is rendered temperate and pleafant, by the falubrious influence of the fea; which not only protects this diftrict from oppreflive and relaxing heats, but alfo from the baleful effects of thunder ftorms: Thefe rarely vifit Scarbrough, and when they do, prove harmlefs; being rapidly attracted by the ocean, where they foon fpend all. their alarming, and tremendous fury.

The furly, tedious, lingering, dull afcent you have now to drag up, may be reafonably expected to reward the impatient traveller, with a view of the long wifh'd-for Scarbrough from its fummit: Far otherwife is the èvent; a momentary glimpfe alone is afforded him' of the fea to the right-hand, on the crown of the hill; when the
road fuddenly turns, and leading downwards, a mortifying fcreen rifes, and interıupts all other view, than of an improved valley, with the villages of Throffenby, and Newby, gradually appearing; this fcene by degrees expands, unfolding ftill more and more beautifully, till a noble expanfe of fea, beams on the fight, like the opening of the morning! The proud coaft, beautifully irregular, lifts its rugged mafs of hills-

> "To bar her dreadful flowings o'er!-
> " Thou watry vaft,
> "Thro' nature's wide,
> "Is nought defcry'd,
> "So rich in pleafure or furprife!
> " When all ferene,
> " How fweet the fcene!
> " How dreadful, when the billows roar!

Paffing fleets, or ftraggling fhips, diffeminated along the immenfe level, enliven the profpect, and delight the eye, while fmall craft, like the "Buoy "almof too fimall for fight," are bufied to fupply the earlieft wants of the traveller, and accommodate his table, with the choiceft produce of the ocean.

Here alfo your approach begins to unvail the modeft fuburbs of the town, and thofe venerable ruins of its once formidable Caftle. Few towns fo confiderable, open upon the curious eye of the ftranger more gradually, or more fatisfactorily. Some bright and lively looking houfetops appear, with a noble wind-mill in front ; and for a back ground, the Cafle-hill, its antient

\section*{( 13 )}
tower, and romantic line of circumvallation, form a ftriking and uncommonly pleafing group. As the road winds on, it is beautiful to trace all the varieties of appearance, which the wind-mill, and buildings of Walggrave wear, between the hillocks, which form a fore-ground to that or other openings, directing the eye between them, to the magnificent furface of the great deep.

Here, at an unengaged hour, the judicious in landfcape, will find many a fketch of detach'd fcenery, worthy of Gainfbrough's charming art, or Sandby's light and flowing pencil.

Passing Walgrave, Scarbrough more diftinctly arifes to the fight. Along the road, juft entering to the town, are a few private buildings, erected for the convenience or amufement of their refpective proprietors-but nearly adjoining to the town-gate, ftands the Bull-Inn; and oppofite, the induffrious and ingenious Bean's univerfal, garden; who fupplies every fruit or flower, or green, that either our natural, or artificial climate, can here bring to perfection.

Antiently, the road to the Temple of Fame and Honour, was thro' that of Virtue; while here the approach to health, pleafure, and delight, is under the Arch of Mifery; and, we truft, Repentance! For the gateway you pafs, leading into the town, is the corporation gaol or prifon! Kept by a fair and portly Wardennefs, who wields the tremendous key, but, whofe great humanity
\[
(14)
\]
foftens, like an Akerman, the afflictions of the unfortunate and wretched, committed to her charge. Stop with me, (fhe fain would fay) one moment, O ftranger, as you pafs underneath this gate, and confider its ufe, and its oft gloomy inhabitants! With how different an eye, and heart, muft they furvey your opulence and fplendor, from that with which you behold thefe expanding fcenes !-The folly of profufe expence, the madnefs of difcontent, and the errors of a ficious life; fometimes, indeed, unavoidable misfortunes have reduced them to become objects of juftice, of warning,-perhaps-of Compassion!

Pass we on from this houfe of mourning, to thofe of more comfort and feftivity. From the narrow gateway of this arch, and prifon, opens the great and hándfome ftreet of Newbrough, or, as it is here pronounced, Newbruff, which is a handfome and confiderable broad ftreet, widening as you advance, and affecting the traveller with an agreeable idea of comfort, opulence, and improvement. Its ground plat, on a gradual defcent, is near a thoufand feet in length, and mofly about fifty wide, with an excellent flagged footway, about nine feet broad, on each fide. The houfes' have a modern and chearful air, tho' not on a large fcale; are chiefly built of brick; among them fome neat looking, tho' narrow fronts are feen, faced or ornamented with fquared ftone; a very excellent wide foot-way on either fide, moft ufefully adorns the whole.
\[
(.15)
\]

The fecond opening on the left, exhibits Queen-ftreet, whofe buildings, and dimenfion, would not difcredit a metropolis. In both thefe are many commodious, and handfomely appointed lodging houfes, befides private habitations. Two of the inns are here fituated. The markets on Thurfdays and Saturdays; and the two fairs which are kept on Holy-Thurfday, and 22d November, are alfo chiefly held on this fpot. To the right, about one hundred yards from the town gate, a narrow opening leads to Long-roomftreet, almoft wholly deftined to the ufe and accommodation of the company; in it are the two public rooms, Neirftead's, and Donner's; and feveral of the largeft lodging-houfes inScarbrough. Paffing this, by a fhort turning to the right, you arrive among the new buildings on the cliff; which from their airy fituation, and fine view of the fea, are held in much efteem, and generally preferred to every other. They were built for the fole purpofe of lodging-houfes, either divifible into feparate, ranges of apartments, or the whole to be taken together; moft of them are accordingly fitted with proper attention to the convenience of lodgers, and a fuitable neatnefs. At which foever of thefe a ftranger's carriage ftops, the obfequious throng furrounds its doors; a droll mixture of countenances, all varioully expreffive of joy, as well as anxious hope, form an amufing group. - And if the affurance of a beart-felt reelcome conveys any gratification, it may be amply enjoyed by the ftranger, on his arrival at Scarbrough. The affiduous croud of
various profeffions, and as varied an appearance, all with equal and unequivocal fincerity, congratulate the vifitor, and-the vijited.

Their fervices are tendered with alacrity, and complaifance; and you will in a moment be informed, where you may, with the utmoft fafety and convenience, bathe, or lodge; who are the beft of all poflible dreffers of hair; where your horfes may banquet; and your table be covered with plenty and clegance,_or frugality, and neatnefs !

There are three modes of engaging lodgings ufually purfued - Securing a particular houfe, apartment, or fituation, which may be preferred, by letter to the proprietor, or a friend. Others rather choofe for themfelves, on the fpot; and accordingly drive immediately to the fituation they wilh for; and if a board with lodgings written on it is aflixed, alight, vifit, and treat for them.-Some, efpecially fuch as arrive towards the evening, find it eligible to make an inn their refidence for the night ; and next morning deliberately feek a more permanent abode, entirely adapted to their inclination and convenience.

The fituation of lodgings, may, for various reafons, be differently preferred, according to the tafte or convenience of each vifitor; but in general, the prices are as moft other public places, ten fhillings for a room per week-fervants rooms at half price; towels and fheets included, which,
\[
(17)
\]
which, as well as table-linen, \&cc. are wafhed at the expence of thofe who ufe them - the kitchen, with all utenfils, both for cookery and the table, twenty fhillings per week-fervants hall, ten fhillings ditto-a cook expects half-a-guinea a week.

Families who wifh to have their table ferved from the rooms, the coffee-houfe, or any of the inns, may be well and comfortably fupplied, at a moderate rate; dinners from eighteen-pence per head, up to any price-in general, far above what might be expected; with reafonable confideration for the expence of providing them. The profit of thofe, by whom they are fupplied, apparently arifes from the fale of their wines only; and it may be remarked, that thro' the extraordinary nimblenefs and care, of thofe who convey dinners to the refpective lodgings, the provifions are always ferved hot, and well.

There are fome very few houfes, who have a boarding table to accommodate their lodgersthe prices of thefe are from fifteen fhillings, to a guinea per week. Single gentlemen often eftablifh a temporary mefs at one of the inns, the coffee-houfe, or the long-rooms; where they are amply fupplied with whatever provifion the diftrict affords; and may, befides, have the fatisfaction of being fure they drink wholefome and goodwines, ingeneral,-Oporto moft particularly.

In full feafons, an ordinary is at times provided by moft of the inns, and occafionally at the

\section*{( 18 )}
rooms.-As at Bath, Tunbridge, Brighthelmftone, and Margate, \&c. many families who refort thither, choofe to have their provifion dreffed at home; and fome alfo amufe themfelves by a ramble in the market, to felect what pleafes beft in its firft appearance, as well as fubfequent excellence; neither here is this mode at all unufual. For a more particular account of the market, and other neceffary informations, refpecting provifions, conveyances, job horles, poft, and carriers, vide ift and following pages of the appendix.

Previous to any ufe of the Spaw Waters, or even to bathing, it is both ufual, and indeed expedient, to confult fome gentleman in the medical line, even tho'

\footnotetext{
"All they need do,
- " Be to give you a gentle cathartic or two;
" Firft get off the phlegm that adheres to the plicx,
"Then throw in a med'cine, that's pretty and fpicey!"
}

Trie firft in the refpectable line of phyficians, as well by age, as academical rank, and attendance at this place, is Dr. Mufhet, who ufually lodges at Charles Wright's, grocer, corner of Queen-ftreet; next, Dr. Robert Knox, at Mr. Glafs's, New-buildings; the third, Dr. Forfythe, at Mrs. Barton's, Fryer's entry.
- The gentlemen whofe names follow, are both furgeons, and apothecaries, of approved abilities; and thofe medicines, as well as fleill, may be relied on : Meflis. Wilkinfon and fon, Newbrough-

\section*{( 19 )}
freet; Meffrs. Travis and Wilfon, Newbroughftreet; Mr. Williford, Church-lane; Mr. Keld, comer of Long-room-ftreet; Mr. Williamfon, Long-room-Atreet, latefurgeon of the Marlbrough; Mr. Crow, Merchant's-row; Mr. Ledfon, upper part of Newbrough-ftreet.

\section*{B A T H I N G.}

THE Spaw, and the Sea, generally afford en. gagements which fill up the earlier part of each morning-as, to bathe, and drink the waters, are more frequently advifed, before breakfaft.

The beautiful form of iScarbrough fands, is firft embellifhed by the confufed feattering of the bathing machines, difperfed about it, (efpecially in a full feafon,) while the fun flopes its early beams upon them, as they are trained to, and from the fea-fome apparently half immerged in the tideothers, juft harnefling to drag fome new trembling fhudderers forward, where they. "may wa/h and be clean,", or dip, and (like Achilles) become,except in one weak place,-invulncrable!

From the Cliff Parade Walk, and indeed every furrounding height, this bufy morning fcene prefents an entertaining "bird's eye vieco", which is univerfally admired.

\section*{（20）}

Of all the fine fights（fays Mr．Anftie，on a fimilar occafion）

> "I never expect to behold fuch another;
> "How the ladies fet up their clacks,
> "All the while an old woman was rubbing their backs;-
> "O 'twas pritty to fee them put on their flannels,
> "And then take to the water, like fo many fpaniels;
> "While Tabby-
> "In fpite of good company - poor little foul,
> "Shook both her ears, like a moufe in a bowl."

There are about twenty－fix large，roomy，and commodious bathing machines，drawn out every morning on the fands，for the fervice of the company．They belong to three different pro－ prietors，who ufually folicit ftrangers on their earlieft arrival，to employ their refpective vehicles． Their names are，Fields，Hunter，and Laycock： Two women attend each lady who bathes，as guides；and one man，every gentleman who re－ quires it：－A lad attends with a horfe to draw the machine to，and from，the water；which is carried to any depth the bather pleafes：the horfe is then taken off，and leaves the machine until you have finifhed bathing；when；upon a proper fignal，he returns and draws the machine back to its former ftation．

The regular price for bathing，is one fhilling each time for the machine；on ceafing to bathe， about the proportion of fuch another fum as that amounts to，is ufually beftowed on the guides，and lad，who conducts the machine，as a recompence for the uncomfortable，fatiguing，amphibious life

\footnotetext{
ジす
they
}

\section*{(21)}
they lead; and as a reward for their, in general, very civil attentions,

\section*{E P A W.}

TTHE Spaw houfe, which is generally an object for the earlieft vifit, lays South by Eaft from the terrace of the cliff, which fronts the new built houfes, and about 700 yards from it, a fteep defcent, whofe winding path is rendered cafy, by flights of fteps, conducts you to the fands; where the fpaw appears fronting Eaftward to the fea, with a huge cliff rifing clofe behind it ; the top of which was 162 feet abovehigh-water mark, untilthe unfortunate accident which happened in December 1737, when the faith, or wharf, adjoining to the fpaw hoife, and the whole furface whereon it food, gave way in a manner too extraordinary not to be related, (exactly as tranfmitted. to us) in its proper place. But it is now in a re-gular, and fufficiently obfervable manner, effectually fecured againft the violence of ftormy winter's waves, which, -more than once, have endangered its fpring.
«This was found out, (fays Dr. Wittic, anno \({ }^{\text {s }}\) 1667) about forty years ago, by one Mrs. Far"s row, a gentlewoman of good repute, who lived

\section*{( 22 )}
"at-Scarbrough: She walked fometimes this " way, and obferving the ftones, by which this " water paffed, to have received a ruffet tincture, " and finding the water to have an acid tafte dif" ferent from ordinary fpring water, and difcern" ing it to receive a purple tincture from gall, " (being a difcreet gentlewoman, and alfo phyfic" ally addicted) fhe thought it probable to have " fome medicinal quality; and thereupon did " both try it herfelf, and perfwaded others alfo, "' that were fickly, to drink of it; finding that " it did both loofe the belly and alfo amend " the ftomach, and cure fome diftempers ; it be"came the ufual phyfic of the inhabitants of "Scarbrough; and by degrees it came into ufe " and reputation, among thofe of the Eaft-riding " near adjoining; at length it became well known " to the citizens, of York, and the gentry of the "county ; yea, and to feveral perfons of quality, " who, upon the large recommendations of fuch " as knew its operations, having made trial of it, " came above a bundred miles to drink of it, pre" ferring it before all other waters they had for"' merly frequented; nay, fays the Doćtor, I have " met with feveral that have been at the Italian, "French, and German fpaws, who prefer this for " itss fpeedy paffage and innocent working, both " ways, before them all."

A traditionary account fays, feveral of the neighbouring gentlemen, and others, who wereloyalifts, having affifted in defending the caftle of Scarbrough, againft Sir John Meldrum, and the Par-

\section*{(- 23 )}
liament forces, fuffered much by fcurvy, from long confinement and unwholfome food; but on drinking the waters of this fpring, 'were very fhortly altogether recovered!

The very general ufe, and wide extended fame of thefe waters, owed much to ftrong recommendations from the great Dr. Mead; among whofe patients of diftinction, fuch benefit was received, as to bring them into the fulleft vogue.

Subscriptions paid here are 7 s . 6d. for each perfon who drinks the water: 25.6 d . of this goes to the women who ferve the water ; and \(5^{\mathrm{s}}\). is received by the corporation towards reimburfing their heavy expence in building, repairing, and fupporting the fpaw houfe, platform, and walk.

\section*{The S P A W W A T E R.}

CHYMICAL experiments, made on thefe waters, with a view to inveftigate the proportion of each mineral, or other falubrious principle they contain, have proved highly favourable to the reputation of Scarbrough fpaw, in a comparative view, with other medicinal fprings in England. It has, from analyfation, been demon-
ftrated that they contain a much larger proportion of the fame principles than the juftly celebrated waters of Bath. We fhould have been happy to prefent our readers, with an abridged fketch of thefe demonftrations, but a profeffional knowledge, which we have not, is requifite, in order to form a judicious felection. And learning alfo, that a regular and accurate hiftory of this place, neighbourhood, and productions, (efpecially including its mineral waters, ) is in hand ; we beg leave, to refer the curious (unwilling to fufpend their inquiries until that work appears, to the medical gentlemen of this place; and the writings of Drs. Wittic, Simpfon, Shaw, Lucas, and Short.

It may, however, be proper for us to remark in general, that this water, frefh taken up, is found to be extremely clear, and tranfparent; of a very quick and pungent tafte, and leaves a pleafant flavour on the palate. It is mildly opening, and confiderably diuretic, gradually cleanfing and dif. charging by the pores, and other excretory paffages, many kinds of peccant matter injurious to health. It poffeffes the peculiar and moft defirable quality, of bracing and ftrengthening, at the fame time it pleafantly difencumbers the body; comfortably aiding all the natural fecretions. It abundantly invigorates relaxed, ordebilitated fomachs; and very much promotes the firft concoction, whence

\footnotetext{
" Good digeftion waits on appetite;
" And heflth on both.". Siakspeare.
}
\[
(25)
\]

COMmOn experience, and daily facts, may be referred to as tefts of its efficacy, in fcorbutic habits, bilious complaints, afthmas, jaundice, gravel, ftranguary, and uterine diforders. In all hypocondriac and hyfterical affections; killing all forts of worms, and expelling their nefts; inyeterate obftructions of moft kinds ; and to carry off the fordes after intermittent fevers, agues, or finall pox; it is alfo celebrated for curing barren. nefs, and preventing abortions,

Ir is, by a judicious mode of adminiftering, eafily accommodated to the tender and delicate; nor will it fail to act with fufficient effect, when perfevered in, on the moft athletic and robuft. Sedentary perfons, and thofe whofe powers of digeftion are naturally languid, invariably proclaim the comfortable change they foon experience from the ufe of it, Too little exercife, and too much animal or alcalefcent food; late hours, with an unwholfome feclufion from free and open air, lay up the feed, which produces a tremendous lift of diforders; and, the confequences of a town life, (as it is now generally pafied during the winter months,) render this water, of all others; moft advifable as an antidote againft them. Lownefs of fpirits;' hypocondriac diforders, and unpleafant humour; reftlefs uncomfortable hours (when reft is moft defirable) often follow thofe irregular divifions of time, and unfeafonable en; tertainments of fafhionable life, which too frequently, precede, ftill more ferious complaints, But, to avert the confequences of fuch injudicious
living, and to reftore, or eftablifh health, and that feftive good humour, of which an unencumbered body, is the natural parent; there is not known a medicine fo pleafantly efficacious, as what flows from the fountain of thefe fprings.

One complaint, it muft however be acknowledged, they are fubject to produce, which is,-an unufual impatience refpecting the hours of meals!

The very plain and general maxims, of regularity in moderate hours,' as well as diet; exercife in the open air ; and the chearful amufements of the place, rationally purfued, may be confidered as the regimen to be obferved with thefe waters, which (like a certain other very defirable, as well as pleafant engagement in life) fhould never be entered upon " lightly, wantonly, or unadvijedly!"" The exact proportion, and feafon of taking them, ought to be implicitly fubmitted to the medical director, whom each vifitor confults; always remembering, that medicines, whether natural, fimple, or compounded, which have a known power to dò great good, may poffefs the quality, when mifapplied and injudicioully taken, of do-ing-at leaft, as much harm.
"In December 1737, the faith (or wharf) ad" joining to the fpaw-houfe, a large body of " ftoné, bound by timbers, and a fence againft "t the fea for the fecurity of the houfe, in a moft "extraordinary manner gave way; it was 76 "feet long, and 14 feet high, and in weight, "by

\section*{(27)}
" by computation, 2463 tons. The houfe and " buildings were upon a level with this ftaith, " at the North-end of which, and near adjoining'g " to it, upon a fmall rife above the level of the "fands, (and at the foot of the ftairs that lead "up to the top of the faid ftaith, and to the " houfe) were the fpaw-wells.
"On Wednefday December 28, in the morn"ing, a great crack was heard from the cellar of "the jpaw-boufe, and upon fearch, the cellar was "found rent; but, at the time, no farther notice "was taken of it. The night following another " crack was heard, and in the morning the in" habitants were furprifed to fee the ftrange pof\({ }^{66}\) ture it ftood in, and got feveral gentlemen to "view it, who being of opinion the houfe could " not ftand long, advifed them to get out their " goods; but they ftill continued in it.
"On Thurfday following, between two and " three in the afternoon, another crack was s\% heard, and the top of the cliff behind it rent " 224 yards in length, and 36 in breadth, and "was all in motion, flowly defcending, and fo "continued, till dark. The ground thus rent, "contained about an acre of pafture land, had " cattle then feeding upon it, and was on a " level with the main land, but funk near iy ' \(\%\) yards perpendicular. The fides of the cliff "' neareft the \(\int p\) arw food as before, but were rent " and broken in many places, and forced towards " the fea. The ground, when funk, lay upon a
" level, and the cattle next morning were ftill " feeding on' it; the main land being as a wall " on the Weft, and fome part of the fide of the "cliff as a wall to the Eaft ; but the whole gave " to the view fuch a confufed profpect, as could " hardly be defcribed.
"The rent of the top of the cliff aforefaid, "from the main land, was 224 yards. The rent " continued from each end, down the fide of the "cliff, to the fands, and was meafured on the " fands from one end to the other 168 yards, "s viz. 143 South of the ftaith and Jparw wells, " \({ }^{6}\) and 100 to the North of the \(\int\) paw.
" As the ground funk, the earth or fand (on " which the people ufed to walk) under the cliff "rofe upwards out of its natural pofition, for "above 100 yards in length, on each fide of the " faith, North and South; and was in fome " placès fix, and in others feven yards above its "fformer level. The \(\int_{\text {paw }}\) wells rofe with it; "but as foon as it began to rife, the water at the ". Spaw well ceafed running, and was gone.
" The ground thus rifen, wạs 26 yards broad: "c The ftaith, which was computed at 2463 tons, "rofe entire and whole 12 feet higher than its ". former pofition, (but rent a little in the front) 'f and was forced forwards, towards the fea, 20 " \(\%\) yards.

\footnotetext{
"The moft reafonable account then given for "this phanomenon, and the occafion of the de" fruction
}

\section*{( 29 )}
"f fruction of the ftaith and \(/ p a r v\) houfe, and the " lofs (for fome time) of the \(\int\) paw fpring, is as "follows: When this ftaith, or wharf, was " lately rebuilt, (it being thrown down by the " violence' of the fea) Mr. Vincent, engincer for "the building of the new pier at Scarbrough, was \("\) defired to rebuild this ftaith at the \(\int p a w\); and " digging a trench to lay the foundation thereof, " with great difficulty cleared it of water; and " when he had done it, could at feveral parts " thercof very eafily thruft his ftick or cane, up " to the handle; from whence it is concluded, " that all the earth under the ftaith was of a po"rous, fpongy, fwampy nature, and was much "t the fame below the foundation of the spare "houfe, and all under the fides of the cliff ad" joining, as well North as South.
"Allowing this to be fact, the folid earth "finking on the top of the cliff, as aforementi" oned, (which was of fo vaft a weight, as by "computation to amount to \(26 \mathrm{r}, 360\) tons) pref"fing gradually upon and into the fwampy, " boggy earth beneath, it would of courfe, and " did, raife the earth and fands as before noticed, " and fo effected the mifchief we have parti" cularifed.
"But, very luckily for the town and public, " after a diligent fearch, and clearing away the "ruins, they found again the fpaw fpring; and " on trial, had the pleafure to find the water ra" ther improved, than impaired, by the difafter.

\section*{( 30 )}
"And now the whole is in a more flourifhing "condition than ever."

In the year 1739 , this building was raifed to its prefent form, which, as it has fomething the air of a fort or cafte, fo has it alfo a regular Governor appointed, who fuperintends the conduct of all fubalterns in the garrifon, carefully regulating each watch, ward, and diftinction of apartments: A number of diftreffed widows are appointed by the corporation, who keep the different rooms and accommodations in order, and prefent the waters.

Mr. Thomas Headley (for fuch is the name of his excellence the prefent governor) is a perfonage of entire civility, and unexceptionable conduct; which is far more than could with juftice be afferted of fome among his predeceffors.
" Hail generous fountain; hail falubrious fource
" Of ftrength and beauty!
" -Sicknefs owns the power of every rill
"6 That laves yon vaulted cliffs; while Scarbro' boafts
" A triple portion of the healing ftrength;
"In her famed fpaw, that treafures all its fores,
" Where yonder roof, erected on the waves,
" Grotefquely lurks beneath the pendent cliff."

\section*{( \(3^{1}\) )}

\section*{A MUSEMENTS.}

AFTER breakfaft, the ufual avocations and employments of all public places, here alfo fucceed in their turn, as fancy may lead, or convenience direct. Morning parties for country rides, fally forth with their gay and lively trains, in purfuit of health or amufement; returning, for the moft part, gratified by a competent fhare of both; impatient only for their hair-drefler, _-and dinner!

While to the South, we read, fuch or fuch a treaty of marriage is "faid to be on foot;" here we find them often happily on borfeback; -and now, as in the times of antient chivalry, a knight, or an efquire, is confidered as appearing no where more manly, or more acceptable, in the eye of his fair 'Lady Love,' than on a handfome, wellcaparifoned fteed, obfequioully ready to efcort and attend, wherefoever her pleafure may direct the route.

When the tide ferves, towards mid-day, as many as wifh for enjoying to the utmoft, every wholefome breeze of fea air, whether on their horfes or in carriages, parade the fandy beach. There, a large portion of the company affemble,

\section*{( 32 )}
and compofe one of the moft chearful medleys, with which the eye can be attracted: Variety of equipages, and parties on horfeback; the ftately coach, fplendid chariots, and towering phaetons, contrafted by many a prancing rider; or here and there a fober, fteady, double horfe; perhaps, occafionally, -an humble "cbaife and one!" Thus, each parfues the moft eligible or convenient method, of enjoying the falutary exhalation, and takes fex water in, at every breath.

This pleafant confufion of objects, is heightened by the different rates at which they glide, while meafuring forward and back, the utmoft limit of the fands. The flow pace of infirmity, or tender health; the calm compofure of more tranquil age, nimbly paffed, in'a fleet fweeping trot, by the active chariotteer; or, fome fair amazonian, cantering lively along with her attentive fuite, might fufficiently engage the admiring fectator: But, added to this, he fees a rich mafs of fixed. objects; the femicircle of a floping town, and all its motley coloured houfcs, church, and caftle, which fpread out an uncommonly fine back ground. 'What can be finer than its effect from the cliff hill, which at the fame moment commands a group of fhipping, in all their varied ftates ; fome on the focks half built-fome com-pleat-others cluftering together on float, within the pier, delivering their loads, or taking frefh cargoes in-fome, the "foip boys clambering on the maft," attering their rigging-others again prepared to fail-while the fea opens to the S. E:
\[
(33)
\]
a boundlefs expance, oft times adorned by paffing fleets, or many a fail of ftraggling fhips coafting along! The eye feems never tired with fuch a view; and it is as difficult to defcribe juftly, as to quit it without reluctance.

Where many rich and fafhionable perfonages are collected, the ingenious of various denomi-, nations will always follow, in the flattering hope that their inventions or rarities, and collections, may draw them into notice, and confiderably promote their emolument. The ufual attendants on other public places of this clafs find it in general well to their account to exhibit each different mode of entertainment at Scarbrough; and the fucceffion of fuch amufements is as ample and uninterrupted, as can poffibly be expected.

Morning parties at the rooms need not be wanted: By application to the M. C. they will readily be concurred in, or formed, for thofe who prefer the morning exercife of fitting fill, and the eternal verdure of the card table, to that of clumfy nature, with all her varied tints, grotefque fcenes, or uncouth rufticity! Wide alfo is the field for fuch as

> "Spare no expences themfelves in adorning, "
> "Who go about buying fine things all the morning;
> "And cards all the night, take the trouble to play,
> "To get back the money they fpent in the day!"

Shopping, efpecially for articles of foreign elegance, is a very ufual amufement among the la-

\section*{( 34 )}
dies, who are not unfrequently attended by the gentlemen. They may be all fuited in many whimfical, as well as ufeful articles, at the celebrated Nanny Salmons*; and, indeed, at divers other fhops, both fexes have only to attend, and they will not only find various things they really want, but very many others they may fancy they do.

Rooms, balls, public teas, breakfafts, and the play-houfe, are undoubtedly ftaple entertainments; and all of them, (efpecially the two laft,) abundantly
* A ditinguifhed and venerable perfon, who may trace, and can prove her lineage far beyond the conqueft, either by William or the Romans-The being the undoubted danghter of Adam and of Eve,-("Let Bourbon or Naffau go higher"): but, the family being numerous, and herfelf a datghter, the inherited no territorial poffeffions. A difpofition honeftly induftrious, however, and an active civility, fupplied its plāee; opening a path to comfortable fufficiency, and efteem. This track flie invariably purfued; living in credit ; and at length adding to a numerous anid reputable family, when hifty-one years old, another fon, now aged thirty-one. Vivacity, good-humour, and bealth, are, by the bleffing of Providence, fill continued to her at a period much beyond the ufual limits of either! Born at the beginning of the prefent century, fhe is as likely to fee it concluded, as any perfon of her age now alive. She fill lead's an active, as well as benevolent life, in chearfulnefs and content. The remembrance of her paft hours has nothing to embitter the prefent: and the continues to laugh, and be very civil; -to eat her fifh and potatoes-bufting about with the unabated \(\underset{\text { vi- }}{\text { - }}\) gour and diligence of her earlier days: Her mind unclouded, and her limbs, (except perhaps a corn or two) unimpaired, flexible, and active. If real diftrefs prefents itfelf, her liberal mite is never withheld; and what her own abilities deny, with untaught and affecting eloquence the fupplicates, (feldom in vain) from the better provided. -When ladies and gentlemen honor her famed repofitory of mifcellaneous curiofities with a vifit, Nanny Salmon (aged 82) ftill trips up fairs, with all her native politenefs and alacrity, to attend them.

\section*{( 35 )}
abundantly gratifying at Scarbrough ; the actors being in general folicitous to perform their refpective parts with tafte, and many of them prove fuccefsful in the art of pleading. The theatre is also well adapted to accommodate the fpectators.

\section*{ASSEMBLY -ROOMS.}

MR. Newftead's and Mr. Donner's, both in Long-Room-ftreet, are properly floored and accommodated with whatever is requifite in that line of employ, not excepting various articles of the higheft luxury and expence; among them cooks and cellars, equal to gratify perfons of the firft fafhion and tafte ; for whole entertainment, grand dinners are often provided, with a profufion, both of foreign, and domeftic delicacies.

A SET of rules, for the better accommodation of ftrangers, and to regulate thole, whole buffness it is to adminifter to their public amufements at the rooms, were agreed to, and efta. blifhed, as follows :

SCARBROUGH, Sept. 6, 1783 .
It being found neceffary to afcertain, for the future, th: rates of fubfcription to the public afembly-rooms of this place, and to put a flop to growing impositions, a gencral.mecting has been. Weld of all the present

\section*{(. 36 )}

T Jubfcribers, and a committee, affembled at fucb meeting, bave, upon full confideration, agreed upon the following rates and rules, as proper to be obferved and conformed to by the keepers of botb the affemblyrooms, and wibich the committce bave thought fit to advertife for the information of the public.

\section*{Rules for the Long-Rooms at Scarbro'.}
I.

That every fubfcriber pay for the room and lights, 10s. 6d.

\section*{II.}

That there be one drefs ball, and two undrefs nights, at each room every week.
- Rules for the Ball-Nights.

\section*{I.}

That every fubfcriber may either fubfcribe half a guinea for the feafon, or pay is. 6 d . admittance each ball-night, for which they will be entitled to tea-this optional.

Thát all gentlemen who dance country dances, pay 2 s. for mufic.

\section*{III.}

That every perfon who calls for cakes, negus, \&c. pay for the fame.

\section*{IV.}

Nonsubscribers pay 5s. admittance.

\section*{(37)}

\section*{Rules-for Undress-Nights.}
I.?

That every perfon who drinks tea pay rs.

\section*{II.}

Ali gentlemen who dance, pay 25 . for mufic.
III.

EVERY perfon who calls for cakes, negus, \&c. pay for the fame.

\section*{\({ }^{+}\)IV.}

Nonsubscribers to pay'2s. admittance, and fubject to the above rules.

ROBINSON FARSIDE, Efq. Mafter of the Cercmonies.

We the refpective kecpers of the afenbly-roms at Scarbrough, baving perufed and duly confidered the above rates and regulations, do bereby agree punctually to obfcrue and conform- to the fame; and not to require directly, or indirectly, any bigher rates from any gentleman or lady, an ball-nights or other nights,"than as above-mentioned. Witnefs our bands,

\section*{WILLLAM NEWSTEAD, EDWARD: DONNER.}

Besides fuch amufements as hunting, fhooting, and courfing, which gentlemen, acquainted in the neighbourhood, may obtain occafional leave to purfue; and exclufive of the pleafant rides which will be hereafter enumerated; fea partics, are, in
fine fettled weather, in the month of Auguit, abundantly entertaining to fuch as enjoy little trips, around the Bay, in failing boats, fea fifhing, with the profpect of a fine coaft from the feaward. Boats for failing (and to accommodate parties of ladies and gentlemen; as well as others of fmaller dimentions, convenient to fifh from) may here be at any time hired. There are three pleafure boats kept folely for the accommodation of the company; and may be had at a moment's notice: the largeft, which is about 30 tons, called the Granby, belonging to Mr. William Henderfon, has an exceeding good cabin, with bed places, fo that in cafe of bad weather, or a contrary wind fpringing up and detaining a party at fea all night, they - may be enabled to make a very tolerable fhift.-The price is one guinea for the day; the other two boats are fmaller, and may be had for half the price.

The intelligent, James Field, (of the bathing machines) will readily give all farther requifite inftructions, as to proper times of tides, baits for fifhing, \&c. Himfelf a fifherman, and native of this place; no one is better qualified to inform, or more ready to oblige.

HADDOCK, fmall Whiting, Codling, Gurnet, and Mackarel frequently come fo near the fhore, as to be angled for with fuccefs from the out ward pier. Cobble boats put off behind the cafte, or near the rocks, Eaftward in the bay, to fifh with lines, and catch fmall fized fifh, often almoft as faft

\section*{( 39 )}
as they can bait. This amufement, however, depends on the appetite of the fifh, and the wind being off fhore; when both are favourable it is highly fuccefsful ; but obfervable, that they: bite moft greedily as the evening clofes.

There is another mode of line fifhing here, which though not without the fame common uncertainties, incident to whatever purfuit, depends on the fate of two fickle elements, often affords good paftime : we mean angling for Billit, Parr, and Cole fifh, from the neighbouring rocks, or in a cobble boat anchored a little off. When in a humour to bite, thefe fifh afford much diverfion, and require far more play to kill, than the fmaller tribe of falt-water fifh in common do. As a pleafant change, and of anunufualkind, ladies and gentlemen fometimés repair (with well fored panniers) to take a cold repaft, among the grotefque rocks of Clowton-Wyke, four miles from Scarbrough. A boat provided with bait, rods, lines, \&.c. fhould be ordered round in waiting: the landlord at Clowton public-houfe, is a ready guide through the fields to the cliff, and finds many requifites for the completion of the day's entertainment.

In this, and as in very many other fituations about Scarbrough, ladies will find a thick pair of fhoes, a good fPy glafs, and a great coat; admirable auxiliaries.

WHEN the tide fuits, there is good fifhing, either from the boat, or fhore; but it is always indif. penfible

\section*{(40)}
penfible to the pleafure of fuch an excurfion, that the wind fhould be off land; when the water in the Little Bay becomes perfectly fmooth, and even ladies, without danger, alarm, or inconvenience, may, if they choofe, go on board, and fifh from the cobble.

The view of Clowton-Wyke is frikingly favage and entertaining, (on various accounts,) to inland vifitors; often, a fucceffion of veffels paffing or repaffing, ftanding near the fhore, enliven the fcene; from behind the high point of land on either end of this fmall inlet, they gradually reveal themfelves, as it were, in a moving picture; firft a bowfprit, a maft and fail, the reft hidden by a rugged line of rocky cliff, but foon gliding on, all the fhip appears agreeably heightened by the romantic foreground, which was juft before its, fcreen! Pleafant it is, alfo, to trace their filent, feady courfe; that fmooth fealing progrefs by which thoufands of leagues are, in fine weather, delightfully traverfed by thofe who frequent the oceán! Here alfo the abrupt precipices which fhelter and over-hang behind-the maffes of high rock, .tumbled irregularly around-the hollow found of "many waters," flowly rolling their vaft and fluggifh load againft them; and burfting at your feet, have an effect of folemn grandeur, that is magnificently delightful! They fill the mind with recollections of thofe immenfe, and fublime works of nature, fo finely defcribed by writers, who have travelled among the Northern, and little cultivated regions of Europe.

But, to the whimfical mind of a fanciful genius, the contemplations of fuch a fituation, has occafionly fuggefted notions ludicroufly bombaft. Dr. Kenrick, in order to correfpond in vaftnefs, when he imagines a giant diverting himfelf on the rugged declivity of an abrupt mountain, clofe to the fea fhore, thus defcribes his fituation and accoutrements:

> His angle-rod, made of a furdy oak; His line, a cable, that in forms ne'er broke;
> His book he baited with a dragon's tait ;
> He fat upon a rock, and bobb'd for whale!

\section*{TOIVN of SCARBROUGH.}

THERE is fomething altogether noble, as well as beautiful, in the fituation of Scarbrough; whena clear atmofpheregives youa fairview both of it and the vaft and irregular bayin which it is placed. This can only be well feen from the cafte cliff, or fome of the other near commanding heights. Whitby promontary is its Northern limit; and Flambrough Head terminates it to the South. A diftance of near 40 miles, ishere marked by an irregular undilating line of cliffs, that fweepinwardstowards the land; at the bottom of the moft retired circle, formed by which, and nearly in the middle of the huge fweep, Scarbrough town is feat-

\section*{( 42 )}
ed to the S. E. facing the Weft end of the Dogger bank, from which it is diftant fixteen leagues and a half. It is 42 miles N. E. by E. from York', and 235 N. of London : Long. O. 3. E. Lat. 54. 18. N.

T'be caftle bill, is feen confpicuous at every point, boldly projecting to the N. W. as it were its champion and defender, by fea, as well as land. The retreat of robbers firft diftinguifhed that celebrated fite, where Rome now ftands, which afterwards became the well known feat of empire, and miftrefs of the world! That of a much worthier race,-honeft, induftrious fifhermen, is faid to have marked the one where Scarbrough now appears! Its fituation afforded a defirable fhelter for their veffels, and their firt huts were erected where they might be beft defended by that high cliff, on which the caftle has fince been built. In process of time, and from the addition and increafe of other inhabitants, their manfions extended, both along the circuit of its bay, and up the hill, until Scarbrough gradually took its prefent crefcent-like form, and became one of the moft refpectable towns on this coaft ; placed on the fteep fides of its femicircular bay, bounded and over-looked by the romantic Caftle-hill, and its lofty ruins, on one fide; adorned by the gay and clean looking new buildings on the cliff; it forms a mont pleafing appearance, either from the fea, caftle, cliff, terrace walk, or hill immediately above the fpaw. The great improvements of the upper town are of a modern date ; all its former

\section*{( 43 )}
ftreets and houfes, nay, its town-hall and public buildings, argue little in favour of the tafte, or magnificence, of its ancient citizens. The furface which Scarbrough covers, is more extenfive than might be imagined; and, when curiofity leads a ftranger to examine it attentively, he will be perfuaded, that the number of its inhabitants cannot be much exaggerated, when reckoned at near eleven thoufand. In the year 1745 , an accurate account was taken, and they then amounted to upwards of ten thoufand.

It might be confidered as a dull employment, either for ourfelves or readers, to enumerate and defcribe, every ftreet or communication, in a large old built town; but we may in general remark, that the form or ground plat, of feveral among them, is particularly good, and capable (by the addition of better pavement, and footways) to afford defirable refidences for many a family.

The fame file of building houfes, thronging clofe to each other, and forming miferable narrow lanes, prevailed univerfally among our anceftors in England; and fome very unpleafing fpecimens of that tafte, fill fubfitt here; but principally in the lower part of the town, and the fteeper decli. vities. A fimilar difpofition of houfes, and narrow confined itreets, was generally adopted, even in cities built in hot climates. With us, warmth was afligned; and among thofe, coolnefs, as the inducement! But every ill confequence of ob-
ftructed circulation of air', was, and muft be, the fruit of fuch injudicious conclufions.

The plague has never appeared in England fince the great fore in London; fo deftructive to the clofe built, unhealthy manfions of its inhabitants, in 1666 ; and fo beneficial to their fucceffors, that its not extending ftill wider, feems all we have now to regret! From the lower bives of Scarbrough houfes, (where induftry and popuIation give them a double title to that term,) fuch ficarms of inhabitants are poured forth, on a Sunday or funfhine holiday, all in their gayeft attire and pleafant looks, as have a moft chearful appearance. Among the ruddy youths, many a fturdy' lad, with ftreaming locks, and fierce cocked hat, the joyous mariner of the place, is eafily diftin-guifhed-happy befide fome buxom damfel, decked with ftreamer ribbonds, -but mof by the enchanting hue of rofy health, and love's fhort blooming fpring! Strangers have been furprifed, is well as entertained, by the unexpectedly vaft holiday migrations, from their fcenes of induftrious feglution, among the inhabitants of Scarbro', Handfome, even lovely females, fliding by groups befoie them, in all their beauty, "like the jilver "moon from bebind a dark cloud in the Eaft!", From? fuch ftocks, havebranched forth numbers of thofe, who conduct the ufeful produce of every clime, to this our ille; the great mart for every valuable produce-and which, almoft drains the countries that afford them! With furprife, the Briton finds the native foil of each, that he thought flowing

\section*{( 45 )}
with oil and wine; with milk and honey ; far worfe accommodated therewith, than his own metropolis!-but for all that is fplendid, and luxurious; for all that other kingdoms produce, defirable in this; he is indebted to the mariner's noble art, and dangerous toil; as well as the fpirit of trade, -that fource of wealth, and root even of nobility in England!

So numerous a body of people as inhabited this place 200 years ago, could not have been either collected, or maintained, withoutfome leading branch of employ; and it is therefore reafonable to prefumetheextent ofScarbrough trade, in whateverarticle it might confift, was then much greater than we at prefent may arrive to the exact knowledge of.

The mifcellaneous articles of commerce which now employ the bulk of feveral clafies in Scarbro', are very various, and therefore in each particular detail fo little confpicuous, that it led a gentleman, of great accuracy in his general remarks, Mr. Pennant, to pronounce it "a place abfolutely \(\operatorname{tith}\) out trade." We beg leave to differ from him; for altho' fhip-building be the principal, and indeed a very confiderable manufacture, as well as article of commerce at Scarbrough ; and a fingle houfe in the weaving of fail-cloth, are all that make any diftinguifhed figure in the public eye; yet the conftant neceffary imports for the place, and neighbourhood; the exportation of oats, potatoes, cured pork meat, of various denominations, and other produce, coaitwife; not only employ many

\section*{( 46 )}
hands, but confiderable fums of money-and though each article, may be thought of little weight in a commercial fcale, the aggragate of them, is fufficient to fupport a number of perfons in comfortable fufficiency, and not a few in a de. gree of affluence.

\section*{I E WS.}

Though there is at Scarbrough, a very fufficient circulation of money, to attract men fo fhrewdly attentive to gain, as the children of Ifrael; it is remarkable that none are here to be found, of any denomination. It is probable that the gc neral induftry, and good fenfe, of the inhabitants, will not admit of their fpecious impofitions, and therefore modern" Ifraelites indeed in whom there " is much guile," have not found a refting place for the fole of their foot, among us.

It is mentioned as a fact the more extraordinary, fince it is known, that neither climate, nor feverity, nor ill treatment of any kind;-nay, continual peril of torture, and the moft fhocking executions, (to which they are often expofed in catholic countries); prevent thofe wonderful people from fettling wherever money is, in any way, to be obtained by them.

An elegant and humane apology, for thefe peculiar people, has not long fince appeared, which at leaft proved the benevolence of Mr . Cumber-

\section*{( 47 )}
land's difpofition.-And it is rather fingular he fhould have paffed by, without noticing, the bard ufe made of an extraordinary incident, on which Shakefpear has founded his beautiful play of the Merchant of Venice-efpecially as it is not only favourable to the caufe he undertook, but entertaining in itfelf: particularly fo, in tracing the great tranfpofition of character, and circumftance. the poet wrought, to affect his audience in a way, tho' entirely reconcilable to their eftablifhed prejudices, -yet totally reverfing the matter of fact! It being a well authenticated ftory, and not by any means commonly known, we hope we fhall not trefpafs, by inferting a tranflation of this curious paffage wherewith we are favoured, (from Gregorio Letti vita di Sifto V ) ; in the appendix.

There are at prefent, 33,400 tons of fhipping which belong to this port; the prime coft of which, was 450,0001 . The number of feamen, about 1,500. Five hundred whereof, it is computed, fail at prefent, in the Eaft-India fervice, or from other ports of this kingdom, on the different employs of navigation.

Coal, was antiently ufed in fmaller quantities (when wood abounded) ; and formed an inconfiderable article of commerce, till the time of Charles I. In this neighbourhood, where turf was abundant, the vicinity of Newcaftle, and its wonderful fores of pit-coal, then profitted little! In the abbey accounts of Whitby, Newcaftle coal feems rather to have been confidered as a matter
of luxury, than general ufe, fince the only entry of conventual expences, for the years \(1394 \cdots-\cdots 5\) \(\cdots--96\), in that article, is thus recorded:- (Itcm, pro ì caldr. carbonum de una nayi novi caftri, \(0: 3: 4\)-_Item de navi Johis Thorpe, pro in caldr. carbonum, \(0: 6: 8\). Item de Barter de Barton, pro 4 celdr. carbonum, \(0: 1_{3}: 4\). Item de una navi de Schels, pro in celdr. carbo num, \(0: 8: 0\)._Item Wilmo Rede de Sunderland, 4 celdr. \(0: 13: 0\) )...--Two chaldron of coals from John Thorpe's fhip, 6s. 8d._-From Baxter of Barton, for 4 chaldron of coals; 135.4 d . ——wo chaldron of coals from a Shield's fhip, 8s.-William Rede of Sunderland, for 4 chaldron of coals, 13 s .4 d .--in all 12 chaldron of coals, for the whole convent, to fupply its occafions for that article, during three years; which, confidering the great hofpitality, and plentiful feafts, on public days, given by the convent, makes: it evident, that their general fuel muft have been wood and turf: And from the conftruction of all the old built chimneys, the fame may be inferred, refpecting this whole diftrict. In latter times, this article of trade has employed many fhips belonging to, or built in, this port; and affords one of the moft ufeful feminaries for navigators, of any we have. The quantity now brought, for the confumption of the town, and its neighbourhood, is far from inconfiderable. That imported in 1786 , amounting to 8000 chaldrons, Winchefter meafurc.

But from whatever caufe the earlier populàtion of Scarbrough might have arifen, befides
thofe fpecified,-it appears, this was a port, confidered as an afylum for fhips in diftrefs, at a very remote date: Notice we find taken of it, as a place of public utility, by the Parliament of England, in the reign of Henry VIII. when an act paffed for laying a duty to repair the pier of Scarbrough, then from age, and depredations of the fea, become ruinous; as may be more particularly feen, in our account of the prefent pier.

The refort of company is a fource of material circulation, and extends wider than may at firft be thought probable. This, at times, fluctuates; but there is no manner of doubt, that the real merit, and efficacy, of Scarbrough fpaw, and the fituation, fo peculiarly healthy, fo fingularly pleafant; and its incomparable fine bathing fands, will ever continue it, as the firft in reputation, among our Northern public places!

The found of induftry on its Strand, is mufic to the ear of every true Briton! The noife of the caulking mallet, the axe, and the faw, proclaim the ufeful labours of the place; and the vifitors of diftinction, in purfuit of health, or the amufements of a gay throng, cannot turn their eyes any whither, without being entertained by the delightfully buif, and picturefque fcene!

The many fhops one fees, handfomely, and richly fored, are ftrong evidences that trade has its refpectable, and ufeful votaries, in Scarbrough:
and we may add, that real honor, and a liberal, principle in conducting bufinefs, is a characteriftic of the commercial and trading part of this town; among whom are many perfons, whofe integrity, and particular benevolence to the diftreffed, have honourably diftinguifhed every period of their lives!

This town gives the title of Earl of Scarbrough to the family of Lumley of Lumley Caftle, in the county of Durham. Richard was firft created a Baron of this realm, in the year \(168 \mathrm{r}, 32 \mathrm{~d}\) Charles II. by the name of Lord Lumley of Lumley Caftle. And in 1689 , the firft year of William and Mary, was made Vifcount: In the next, Earl of Scarbrough, in the county of York, by letters patent, dated April 15, 1690. He took the Duke of Monmouth prifoner after the battle of Sedgemore, with the Lord Gray, and a German Count. He afterwards being LieutenantGeneral to King William, and Captain of the rft troop of horfe guards, attended his Majefty to Flanders. Richard his fon, fucceeded him in honours and eftate; but had himfelf been called up to the Houfe of Peers, in the life time of his father; by King George I. as Baron, by the title of Lord Lumley. He was one of the Lords of the Bedchamber: to King George II. when Prince of Wales; and after his accefion to the throne, made Mafter of the Horfe, Colonel of the 2 d regiment of foot guards, and Knight of the Garter.: But,dying without iffue, the honour, and EMe eftate,
eftate, came to his next brother, Sir Thomas Lumley Saunderfon, K. B. who married Lady Francis Hamilton, daughter of the late Earl of Orkney He was fucceeded by his fon Richard, the late Earl of Scarbrough, whofe fon, George Auguftus, now does honour to that noble title.

\section*{RELIGIOUS HOUSES and CHURCH.}

THERE were antiently two hofpitals, and four monafteries, in Scarbrough; of which there are no veftiges worthy of attention, except the parifh church of St. Mary; fometime appertaining to a convent of white, or carmelite friars; founded by King Edward II. and fuppreffed in the reign of Henry V. The remaining part of this once very noble edifice, is here the fole houfe of divine worfhip, according to the rites of the church of England, for the reception of near eleven thoufand inhabitants! Before the reformation, we read' of its being adorned with three fair towers; two at the Weft-end, and one over the middle of the crofs-inle. But the devaftation which took place in thofe times of violence, and plunder, fucceeded by the contert; and cannon balls, of civil war, leave us very imperfect remains of its original grandeur.

\section*{( 52 )}

There is an infignificant ruin of a building, by fome fuppofed a cell, in the manor of Northftead, now called Peafeholm, which belonged to this convent. It confifts only of fome low and ruinous walls, in a very theltered fpot, defended on every fide by furrounding hillocks, near a mile from Scarbrough, in a meadow, below Peafeholm alehoufe. Tradition reports, that Northftead, and Peafeholm, were referved by the friars, and kept in their own hands, to fupply them with butter, milk, poultry, and other articles of convenience for their tables. It is therefore, from its fituation, not improbable, that the ruins now vifible, may be rather thofe of fome fmall grange, or farm, belonging to the convent, than of a religious edifice.
- The manor of Northftead, was after the refumption of religious donations, leafed from the Crown. Annexed to it, is a right of prefentation to the vicarage of St. Mary's in Scarbrough, which together, are the property of Sir Charles Thompfon, Bart.

The celebrated Bafton, of Nottingham, was one of the firft priors of this convent in Scar... brough. Edward II. took him along with him, in his expedition againft Scotland, to record the victories, and memorable tranfactions, which he expected to accomplifh, on that occafion. But the King's injudicious proceedings, and the bravery of the Scots, fo turned the fcale, that Ed-

\section*{( 53 )}
ward, terribly defeated at Bannocburn, loft both his honor, his army, and his poet! Bafton, being made prifoner by the Scots, was compelled to fing the triumph of his benefactor's conquerors. To defcribe the confufion of a tumultuous battle, and render, in fome meafure,
"The found, an echo to the fenfe,".

He employed the following very fingular kind of poetry:

Hic capit, hic rapit; hic terit, hic ferit; ecce dolores; Vox tonat, os fonat, hic luit, hic ruit, arcto modo res; Hic fecat, hic necat, hic docet, hic nocet, ifte fugatur: Hic latet, -hic patet, hic -premit, hic gemit, hic fuperatur!

DURING the fiege of Scarbrough Caftle by Sir John Mcldrum, a lodgment was made by fome of his troops, in the then extenfive church of St. Mary; whofe lofty tower, within a very fmall diftance from the Caftle gate, enabled them greatly to annoy the defenders: Befides which, the Parliament forces, under cover of the night, drew many pieces of artillery into the church, and forming a mafked battery, at length opened them upon the Caftle, through the church windows; thofe efpecially, which were in the Eaft inle, and choir.

Sir Hugh Cholmley, the brave and loyal governor, was of confequence, under a neceffity of diflodging them, and rendering a poft fo danger-
ous to him, untenable. This he effectually performed, by keeping up fo hot, and well-directed a fire, as obliged the enemy foon to abandon itno lefs than threefcore cannon fhot in one day, took place on the fteeple only, and the reft of the Eaft-end of the building, was beaten down, and ruined. Another church, dedicated to St, Thomas, whofe fite was near to where the coffee-houle now ftands, being converted into a magazine, or fome other purpofe, effentially ufeful to the affailing army, it became requifite, that the befieged fhould direct a fevere fire againft that fpot ; and by fuch means, St. Thomas's church was entirely demolifhed.

Under circumftances varioufly diftrefsful, the inhabitants were obliged, after the Reftoration, and when tranquility was again perfecty eftablifhed, to apply for affiftance, in order to rebuild the largeft, and leaft ruinous, of thefe facred edifices. Accordingly, we find they petitioned for, and obtained a brief, in the 12 th year of Cha. II. the preamble of which fates, and defcribes, the fituation they were reduced to, in the following terms:
" Charles II. by the grace of God, \&cc.
" Whereas we are credibly informed, as well " By the humble petition of the inhabitants of "Scarbrough, in the North-Riding of our county \({ }^{6}\) of York, as alfo by a certificate, fubfcribed

\section*{( 55 )}
"s with the hands of divers of our juftices of the " peace for the faid Eaft, and North-Riding, in" habiting near unto the faid corporation; That "during the late wars, our faid town of Scar" brough, was twice formed, and the faid inha"s bitants difabled from following their ANTIENT \({ }^{66}\) TRADE;-whereby they are much impoveriflaed, \({ }^{6}\) and almoft ruined in their eflates; and that " nothing might be wanting to make their con"dition moft deplorable, their two very fair "churches were, by the violence of the cannon, " beaten down; and that in one day, there were " threefcore pieces of ordnance difcharged againft " the fteeple of the upper church of St. Mary's, "s and the choir thereof, quite beaten down; and " the fteeple thereof, fo thaken, that, notwith"ftanding the endeavcurs of the faid inhabitants "to repair the fame, the fteeple, and bells, upon "the Ioth day of October laft, fell, and brought "down with it, moft part of the body of the "f fame church; - but the other church, being \({ }^{\text {st }}\) called St. Thomas's, was by the violence of the \% ordnance, quite ruined, and battered down '6 fo that the faid churck called St. Mary's, mufe " be rebuilt; or otherwife the faid inhabitants, "s will remain deftitute of a place, wherein to afss femble themfelves, for the public worfrip of " God. And that the charges of rebuilding the "church, called St. Mary's, will coft 25001. " at the leaft; which, of themfelves, they are not "able to difburfe; their fortunes being almont " ruined, by the calamities of the late wars, as

\section*{( 56 )}
" 6 aforefaid; and therefore, the faid inhabitants, ". have humbly befought us, \&c. \&c.".

Enabled by fuch brief, as well as other contributions, the body of St. Mary's church, and the tower at the Eaft end of it, were rebuilt in the form we now obferve, on the foundations, and' ruins; of the former cdifice, anno 1669 .This; at prefent, ferves to receive a very numerous congregation, every Sabbath day.
\(\therefore\) The Rev. J. Kirk, M. A. is our prefentworthy vicar, and the Rev. J. Hewetfon, his affiftant. Which laft gentleman, having attentively performed the chief of the fatiguing, and unremitted duties of his function, here, near 20 years, feels his profeflional merits, rewarded by the hearty good-will of all his parifhioners,-and-the curacy of Scarborough! The civility of the inhabitants, has alwaysinduced themtoaccommodateftrangers, in the beft manner their fituation will admit of, at church-where for the benefit of the company, during the fpaw feafon, divine fervice is performed every day at eleven o'clock-In confequence of which, a book lays at the rooms, for voluntary fubfcriptions, which are appropriated to the ufe of the Reverend the Officiating Curate:

Near the CliffTerrace, antiently fiood a church; dedicated to St. Nicholas, of which there is not now the finalleft veftige remaining; for the mouldering fexture of the hill on which it was

\section*{(57.)}
built, gradually fliding down, and crumbling into the fea, has undermined and fubverted it, en-tirely-heavy rains, and fome frefl flide, have not unfrequently expofed human bones, fticking out on the fide of the hill; which appears to be fapped by fprings, and fo much in want of firm rock, to fuftain its weight, thatevery kind of building on it, has been found to give way, and in time, muft follow its predeceffors-to the bottom!

Exclusive of the church of St. Mary, there are four other places of religious worfhip, built for diffenters of various denominations: viz. Prefbyterians, whofe meeting place is in Sepulchre ftreet, where the Rev. Mr. Bottomlay officiates ; Anabaptifts, in Weft-gate; Methodifts meeting, in Church-lane; and Quakers near the end of Saturdáy market; befides which, there is a Roman Catholic meeting, in Apple market.

The !ate Sir Dighy Legard, a gentleman of the moft refpectable, benevolent, and worthy character; perfectly eftcemed when living, and fince unaffectedly regretted; remarked with concern the prejudice to religious duty, and manifeft in. convenience, occafioned by having here, one only church to attend; and that, inadequate to the numerous inhabitants, as well as inconvenient for thofe who frequented Scarbroughfpaw-Hetherefore drew up a propofal for obviating this, by building a competent Chapel,' for the ufe of all fuch as were difpofed to promate fo worthy an

\section*{\(\left(5^{8}\right)\)}
undertaking, either among refident families, or thofe who occafionally attend this place for their health, or entertainment. But he, unfortunately for the undertaking, and the community, died before the neceffary fubfcription and arrangement could be accomplifhed, And the defign was therefore laid afide.
- It appears by an authentic copy of the regiter book; that in the year 1786, there were 193 baptifins; 83 marriages; and i 64 perfons interred in Scarbrough church, and church-yard.Among which laft, there were of perfons between 70 and 80 years of age, eleven; between 80 and 90 , fixteen; between 90 and 100 , five; and one, aged 105 years.

Persons now (1787) living in the parifh of Scarbrough, who are known to be between 70 years of age and 80 are very numerous. Thofe between the age of eigbty, and one hundred and olx, it is found, amount to very near one HUNDRED! *

The neighbouring parifhes of Séamer, Scalby; and Hacknefs, neither of them remarkably populous, can alfo furniif a numerous catalogue of perfons, aged from cighty to ninety-fix, and one

\footnotetext{
* The better to eftablifn fo extraordinary a fact, the name and age of each perfon was to have been inferted; but before the venerabie lift could be properly compleated, we were obliged to fend this work to the prefs.
}

\section*{( 59 )}
of an hundred. This laft, Robert Humbles of Harwood-Dale, is a robuft, and hale man; in found health, and of confiderable bodily ftrength. His faculties do not feem décayed, and his ap. pearance is that of a perfon about \(j 0\).
\(B_{E}\) it remembered that the two longef-lived men, of whom we have any certain account in. modern times, were both North country men.Thomas Parr, who married, and had a child, when 120 years of agé; and lived till he was upwards. of 152 . -The other, Henry Jenkins, a Yorkfhire fifherman, died 1670 , and was buried at \(S\) wale, in this county, aged \(¥ 6 \mathrm{~g}\). The firft of thefe, being prefented to King Charles I, as a moft extraordinary perfon-but a little male-opportunely, when his Majefty's difpofition had been foured by fome perverfnefs and contradiction of the times; the King rather aufterely faid to him, "you bave lived. longer than other men, wikat bave you done more than otber men?"' Parr, with a quicknefs, not very ufual at his years, bluntly replied;-"I did penance wiben I was an Hurrdred years old!", He was then nearly one hundred and fifty-two!
\[
P \quad I \quad E \quad R \text {. }
\]

THOUGH the antiquity of the pier at Scar: brough, cannot be exacly traced to its firft building, we are well affured of its being of a

\section*{( 60 )}
very antient origin. In the 37 th year of the reign of Henry VIII. we find in the preamble of an act of Parliament for vefting the repair of Scarbrough pier, in the care of two perfons chofen by the corporation; ". The great advantages fet forth, which this key, or pier, had in former times afforded to fhips, boats, and veffels, in any adverfity, tempeff, or peril, on the North coaft; and that they have ever been accuftomed to refort thither, for their fafe-guard, and affurance; as well of men's lives, as of veffels, goods, and merchandife. But that the faid key, or pier, within the faid haven of Scarbrough, by the fiood-and raging of the fea, infurging over and upon it, had freated and broken down, and marveloufly worn away the faid key, or pier ; infomuch, that the haven was not, of late years, fo frequented as formerly, to the great imporerifllment of the inhabitants, \&c."

In the 5th of George II. an act was paffed for enlarging the pier and harbour of Scarbrough, eftimating the coff of the fame at near 12000 ]. and laying a duty of one halfpenny per chaldron, for all coals loaden on board any fhip, or other veffel, from Newcafle, or any port or place belonging to Neweafte, until the 24 th of June 1763; together with fundry other duties on imports, and exports, and fhipping, payable in Scarbrough.: The receipts and difburfements to be examined by commifioners, which were appointed from among the neighbouring gentlemen. Thefe, to whom, by a fubfequent act, continuing

\section*{(6x )}
continuing the aforefaid duties, the bailiffs, for \({ }^{\text {+ }}\) the time being, are joined, meet as occafion requires, at Scarbrough, to examine the proceedings and accounts, and give fuch farther directions as may be neceffary, for accomplifhing the original defign, of improving the harbour; and rendering it a fafe afylum for fhips in diftrefs, by means of an extenfive pier.

The foundation of the pier, now carrying on, is \(60^{\circ}\) feet in width; at the bend, where there is more ftrefs of water, 63 feet wide; the top 42 feet over; - height 40 feet; length of what is finifhed 600 feet. When carried to the utmoft necefflary extent, the old-pier will be removed, to make more room in the harbour, and the materials laid on the outfide of the new pier; for its better defence againft the exceflive violence of the tremendous winter feas.

\section*{O L D P I E R.}

THIS having been found inadequate to the purpofes for which it was originally confiructed, is upon the completion of the new one, to be entirely removed. Its length is 400 yards. Near the farther extremity it meafures 14 yards in breadth; but in other places irregulaly, from

\section*{( 62 )}

1o to 6. Its height within, is 10 yards; on the outfide, towards the fea, 13 yards.

Formerly there was a battery of guns on the further end of the Old Mole, or Pier, to defend the harbour, which was under the immediate command of the bailiffs, and not of the military. Thefe guns, 8 in number, were rendered unferviceable by ruft and age, and therefore removed. In the late war a number of very fine new guns, with proper ammunition, \&c. were fent by government to replace them.

A most whimfical fuperfitious rite is often fecretlyperformed on the new Pier, (as it antiently was, on the old one, with a view to appeafe the angry waves, and obtain a propitious breeze favourable to the voyager's fafe return. His fair fpoufe, (or other anxious female friend,) proceeds, unaccompanied, about 40 paces along the pierHere a fmall circular cavity among the ftones, which compofe that huge mafs of rocky fragments, receives a faline and tepid libation, which is poured into it, while the facrificer, muttering her tendereft wifhes, looks towards that quarter, from whence the object of her anxiety, is expected to arrive.
'Antiquarians, mythologifts, and fundry naturalifts, have expreffed theirdifficultiesin accounting for this ceremony; yet they all allow it to proceed from fome obfcure and remote origin, if not ab-

\section*{( 63 )}
folute heathen fuperftition. Simpler tradition only records that it was firft performed by one - ftradling, wife to a fifherman; who was given up as loft in a form:; but, ftrange to relate, the libation was fcarcely cold, before the miffing coble came in fight!

Many of the fones wherewith this Pier is built; weigh from 20 to 30 tons each; they are conveyed on lighters from the quarry of White Nabb; an oppofite point to the South of the harbour, about 2 miles diffant. This quarry is a great natural curiofity, and worth feeing. The ftones in the ftrata of the quarry, are laid in a furprifing manner with fuch exactnefs, as if artificially depofited by human means, in order to the greater eafe in taking them up and applying them. The machinery for lifting, and placing thefe fones when brought to the Pier, is fimple; but of a curious contrivance, and entertaining to obferve.

\section*{SCARBROUGH CORPORATION.}

THAT Scarbrough, hath long been a town of confiderable note, appears, from its having been chartered by King John, about the year 1200; who endowed it with many privileges, granting

\section*{\(\left(\begin{array}{ll}64\end{array}\right)\)}
to it an interior government, by bailiffs, and burgeffes.

In this charter, mention is made of a former one, accorded by King Henry, which this one granted by King John, is intended to confirm and enlarge.

IN the reign of King Richard II. another, and more extenfive charter, was granted to Scarbrough ; confirming former ones, appointing the town to be governed in future, by a mayor, one fheriff, and twelve aldermen ; naming the conftable of the caftle, as an officer of great authority, and annexing the manor of Walfgrave, to the corporation of Scarbrough. Full authority was likewife granted them, for hunting in the neighbouring woods, and forefts; the liberty of Pickering Lyth, divifion of Rydall, of Northallerton, and the foreft of Galtries!

Moreover, the borough of Scarbrough, was thenceforth to be deemed a county of itfclf, diftingt from the reft of Yorkchire; providing alfo, that the caftle, and certain adjacent lands, with the manor, therein called Northftead, (fince Pea(eholm) were to remain in the crown.

The mayors, were alfo conftituted admirals of fuch part of the fea coaft; as extended from the mouth of 'the river Tees, on the North, to Ovenfcar, now called, Unemouth, Southward.

Other charters were accorded by Henry VIII. Edward VI. Philip, and Mary; and the fame confirmed by Queen Elizabeth, in two grants; one in the fecond, the other in the fortieth year of her reign.

It docs not appear there are any authentic accounts of the time, or the caufe, of that manifeft. change in the government of Scarbrough, which now fubfifts. It being no longer ruled by a mayor, fheriff, and twelve aldermen; but by two bailiffs, chofen annually; a recorder; town clerk; and forty-four common council.

The laft account of any mayor prefiding over Scarbrough, is given by Mr. Charleton, (hiftory of Whitby), in the following narrative.
" King James II. ufing his utmof endeavours to reftore popery throughout. his dominions, caufed a declaration to be publifhed, on April 2\%, 1668, for liberty of confcience; ordering the fame, to be read in every proteftant church in England: a copy of this, being fent to the mayor of Scarbrough; he ordered the minifter to read the fame, publicly, at church, in the defk or pulpit, on the following. Sunday; the confcientious minifter, being no friend to popery, refufed to obey his orders; on which, the mayor caned him in the reading defk, during the time of divine fervice; this behaviour being dinliked by fome of the congregation, (though probably by none more than the divine himfelf, was par-

\section*{( 66 )}
ticularly taken up by a captain in the army, who was then at church. The officer took the liberty next day, to fend for the mayor, to the old Bowl-ing-green; but the mayor taking no notice of this meffage, the captain fent a file of mufqueteers to compel his attendance; thefe having brought him to the faid place, he was obliged to undergo the rough difcipline of being tofs'd in a blanket. Soon after which, the mayor fet out for London, to obtain redrefs from the king, on which his adverfary thought proper to leave Scatbrough, and to abfond; but the death of the mayor, while on his journey; and the abdication of the king, foon after, delivered the officer from his fears, and put an end to any further profecution. King William fuffered the town no longer to be governed bja a mayot, but by two bailiffs, elected annually by the corporation; and which government, it has ever fince continued; but whether this gentleman was the firft, and only mayor in that borough, or appointed on purpofe by King James II. as a tool to aflift in introducing popery, is left to determine; only, it feems that he was a popular man; fince feveral of the company prefent when that event happened, many years after, fcrupled not to fay, Scarbrough had never fince been;better governed than when under the faid mayor."

Thus far Mr. Charleton; but we have fince learned, in addition to Mr. Aiflaby's outrageous behaviour, that having heard a certain refpectable gentlewoman of Scarbrough, had fpoken very freely of the arbitrary proceedings then going on,

\section*{( 67 )}
he caused her to be led through the frets of the town, with the bit of a horfe's bridle in her mouth. And for this fcandalous infolence, towards perfons, who from ftation, or lex, were precluded from fuitably relenting their injuries, the fpirited captain treated the mayor, as already defcribed.

This extraordinary form of reprehending, and degrading, by the ceremony of the blanket, was publicly performed on Mr. Aillaby, the aft mayor of Scarbrough, the 12th of Auguft, 1668; by captains Cavil, Fitzherbert, Hanmer, Rodney, and Oufley, with their affiftants.

It appears, from undoubted proofs, that before the violent, and unlucky Mr. Aillaby's mayoralty, in the reign of Charles II. Scarbrough was governed by bailiffs; and had been fo time immemorial. An infcription, now defaced, on the South fide of the Toll-booth, of the market crofs, was fufficient evidence of its government by bailiffs.

Conditores Triftram Finn, et Johannes Robinfon, bailives, anno dom. 1670.

Also, by the date on a ftone, over the door of the bell-chamber of the church, as a memorandum when the fteeple was rebuilt; which had been laid in ruins, fence the great rebellion.

> "Francis Thompfon,
> "Thomas Oliver, bailiffs." Anno dom. 1669.

By thee infcriptions, it appears beyond a doubt, that the firft had been built by bailiffs of Scar-
brough, 18 years, and the latter, 19 years, before King James's abdication, and Mr. Aillaby's mayoralty.

In a contefted election, of a reprefentative in parliament, for the borough of Scarbrough, in the year 1736 (Lord Dupplin, againft Mr. Ofbaldefton) the election by 44 burgeffes, was then proved cuftomary time out of mind; and confequently, long before the abdication of King James.

TAADITIONAL report fays, that a confiderable debt having been incurred, at fome remote period, by the corporation, and a fubfription fet on foot for raifing the money, 44 of the burgeffes only, fubicribed towards it; upon which a grant was obtained for that number to be confidered, and continued, as authoritative; and by whofe votes magiftrates fhould be chofen from their own number, and future reprefentatives in parliament, or members of the common council houfe, elected. But for this report we can trace no evidence of any higher authority.

In In36, at the poll taken in the town's hall, Mr. Ofbaldefton had 24 votes, and Lord Dupplin had 18. But the bailiffs being returning officers, and in the minority, polled the freemen at large, and returned Lord Dupplin. Mr. Ofbaldefton petitioned the hoafe, who after examining the records, \&cc. Refolved 21 fE of April, 1736 , that the right of election is in the common houfe, or common council of Scarbrough, confifting

\section*{\((69)\)}
fifting of two bailifts, two coroners, four chamberlains, and thirty-fix burgelfes only.

\section*{The prefent Magistrates are}

Thomas Haggett, Efq;
William Parkin, Efq; \(\}\) Bailiffs. His Grace the Duke of Rutland, Recorder. John Hebb, Efq; Mafter in Chancery, Town Clerk,

Menbers of the commen biafe, and therefore electors, both of magiftrates and reprejentatives in partiament.

Mr. Johntrávis, Father of the Corporation.

Mr. James Goland
Mr. Thomas Hinderwell, fen.
Mr. John Halley
Mr. Jofeph Huntrifs
Mr. Thomas Hagrgett.
Mr. James Tindall
Mr. Thomas Hinderweli, jus.
Mr. John Garnett
\({ }^{3} \mathrm{Mr}\). Timothy Oibie
Mr. Ralph Parkin
Mr. John Robinfon
Mr. Richard Moorfona
Mr. Chriftopher Wilfon
Mr. William Williamfon
Mr. John Harrifon
Mr. William Clarkfon
Mr. William Duefoiry.
Mr. Leonard Abbott
Mr. Valentine Fowle:
Mr. Richard Sollitt
Mr. William Parkin
Mr. John Coulfors

Mr. John Sleightholm
Mr. Richard Fox
Mr. TThomas Vickerman
Mr. Jeremish wikinion, fen.
Mr. Thomas Fofter
Mr. John Parkin
Mr. Benjamin Forièer
Mr. \(\begin{aligned} & \text { ohn Maling : }\end{aligned}\)
Mr. Anthony Befryick
Mr. William Hall
Mr. Jeremiah Wilkinfon, jus,
Mr. John Woodalhr
Mr. Thomas Stackdale
Mr. George Moorfom
Mr. Sedffield Date
Mr. James Coopcr
Mr. George Hopper
Mr. William Herbert
Mr. John Richardion
Mr. John, Smith
Mr. Thọmas Phillikirk,

\section*{\((70)\)}

The firft Englifh Parliament was held in 1116. Scarbrough fent Members to Parliament in the 26th year of Edward I. A. D. 1298.

Members of Parliament for Scarbrough, from the year \(\therefore 1660\), to the year 1707. From the reforation to the Union of England and Scotland.


\section*{( 71 )}

Members for Scarbrough, fince the Union of England and Scotland. Summosed
Pafl: 1. May 1;07. Robert Squire, Efg; \(\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { Nov. 1;07, died, } \\ \text { fucceeded by I. Hun- } \\ \text { gerford } \text { Efq. }\end{array}\right.\)
William Thompfon, Efq.
John Hungerford, Esq.
2. Fuly \(1 ; 08\). John Hungerford, Eiq.

William Thompfon, Efq.
3. Noo. 1710. The fame - The fame
4. Nos. 1713 . The fame-The fame
5. Mar. 1715. The fame -The fame
6. May 1722. Jopn Hungerford, Efc. Sir William Strickland, Bart.
\%. Noo. 1727. The farme ——The fame
W.m. Thompfon, Efq. \(\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { 1730, J. Hungenford, Efc; } \\ \text { died, and was fucceeded } \\ \text { by W. Thompron, Efq. }\end{array}\right.\)
8. June 3734. William Thompfon, Eíq.

Sir William Strickland, Bart. Dicd 1736

9. June 1741. William Thompfon, EYq. Died in 5744.

Wiliam Ofoahefonn; Efq.
Edwin Lafcelles, Efq. Elected in his room.
to. Aug. 1747. Edwin Lafcelles, Efq.
Roger Handafyd, Efq:
15. May 1754. William Ofbaldefton, Efq:

Sir Ralph-Milbank, Bart.
12. May 1761. William Ofoalcefton, Efq. \(\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { Died in Sept. I756, } \\ \text { and was fucceed- } \\ \text { ed by his brother }\end{array}\right.\) fountayne Wentrorth Oßaldefton, Efq. John Major, Efq.
13. Mar. 1;68. F. W. Ofbaldefton, Efq: \(\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { Died Ij7\%. } \frac{\text { Sir }}{} \mathrm{Ja} . \\ \text { Pennyman, Bart. }\end{array}\right.\)

Gcorge Manners, Efq. \(\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { Died } 172^{2} \text { - Yatl of }\end{array}\right.\) Tyroonnel
14. O.f. エ774. Earl of Tyrconnel

Sir Hugh Pallifer \(\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { Vacated his feat } 1780 \text {, and } \\ \text { was fucceeded by the }\end{array}\right.\) Honourable \(\mathcal{C}\). Phipps
85. Sefe. 1780. Earl of Tyrconnel

Hon. Charles Phipps, Captrin in the Navy
56. A-ril I;84. Earl of Tyrconnel.

George Oßaldefton, Efq.

\section*{\((72)\)}

\section*{SCARBROUGH CASTLE.}

WILLIAM le Gros, a military nobleman, one of the ableft commanders for King Stephen, at the battle of the Standard, an. II35, at Northallerton, obtained by his good conduct, and his fhare in that victory, a high place in that King's favour and efteem. Stephen added to the titles of Earl of Albermarle and Holdernefs, which he before held, that of Lord, or Earl of Yorkfhire; a confiderable part of which county he poffeffed, and therein particularly the diftrict and town of Scarbrough.

It did not require high military abilities, to diftinguifh the very great natural ftrength, in point of fituation, which the hill whereon the Caftle now ftands, afforded. Towards the town, and bay which it commands, it is difficult of accefs, by reafon of an exceeding fteep flope of great height, and being only connected with the hill above the old town by a narrow ridge, eafily cut through, which it always very confiderably overlooked. On every other fide it was, inacceffible; ftanding on a lofty perpendicular rock, and wafhed by the fea. The area of this hill contains about tweenty acres of exceeding rich pafture land, even now, and was formerly believed to have extended to many more; within the


\section*{( 73 )}
the plain of it, there is a moft excellent fpring of fine water, never known during the dryeft fummers to fail in its fupplies.

Thé famous William of Bridlington, born near this place, \({ }^{*}\) and who fpent the chief of his days in its neighbourhood, gives the following account of what it was in his time, 1197. "The "rock," fays he, "c on which the Caftle ftands; " is of a ftupendous height, and magnitude; ©s inacceffible, by reafon of fteep craggs, almoft " on every fide; and fands in the fea, which "s very near furrounds it. On the top, is a de" lightful grafly plain, of about 30 acres, (though " 6 once accounted 60 , or more) with a little foun" tain of frefh water, flowing from a rock. In " the narrow bit of land, or paflige, which leads " to the Weft, and to which on that part it can" not be afcended without fome labour, is a "ftately edifice! Underneath it, the entrance of "t the town begins, fpreading on both fides, to " the North and South, carrying its front to the ©\%. Weft; which is ftrengthened with a wall, but s6 from the Eaft, fenced with a rock, where the "Caftle is erected, and on both fides of therfaid "rock, by the fea :"

Earl William availed himfelf of this fituation, furrounding the creft, or upper edge of the hill, with an embattled wall, and defended the only entrance, by a ftrong tower.

\author{
About
}

\section*{( 74 )}

About twenty years after the building of this fortification, King Henry II. upon his coming to the throne, gave orders for demolifhing all the Caftles erected in King Stephen's time. Earl William with abundant reluctance, and indeed only by compulfion, could be brought to give up a fortrefs, he fo well knew how to value, and which he had already rendered, nearly impreg. nable!

Hewry, there is good grounds to fuppofe, confidering Scarbrough Caftle, as being properly fituated on the fea coaft, for a defence to the nation ; inftead of deftroying, or razing this, as he did molt others, abundantly encreafed its frength; commanding a greater, and more noble Caftle, to be added thereto.

The confequence in which this fortrefs was thereafter held, may be underftood by the high rank of thofe who were appointed its fubfequent Governors; the charge of it being deemed a mark of high favour and confidence; a recompence, as well as acknowledgment, for the moft approved fidelity.

Leland, (of whofe accuracy, and truth, there is no difpute, in his Itinerary, performed at the command of Henry VIII. relates that "in the "' enterance to the firft court of this caftle, there "' were three towers in a row; between each, " was a draw-bridge, and an arch; under which, "s with fome expence, the fea water might have " been
" been brought to flow. That, in the fecond "fquare, was the Queen's Tower, with noble " appartments; not far from which, was a beau" tiful chapel; and that King Richard III. crected " a bulwark, which is gone to ruin, through the "rage of the pcean." From thefe, as well as fubfequent accounts; it is cvident, the fea has made very confiderable incroachments, on the extent of Scarbrough Caftle-hill,

The prefent remains, to be traced of this formidable citadel, afford but a faint and imperfect idea, of what its real ftrength has certainly been; yet, when we duly weigh the great difparity of powers, between the miffiles of antiquity, and thofe now in ufe, it will be readily conceived by any one, from what does appear, how capable it muft have been, of defence, before the invention of artillery. The remains of an extenfive rampart, ftill may be feen, at the foot of its flope facing the town, and bay, anfwering, in fome meafure, to a modern glacis. It feems as if it had. been defended by fomething of a parapet, and ftoccado; which being commanded from the caftle line wall, could not have been long tenable by an enemy, though thẹy fhould carry it by affault, or furprize,

On the fea fide, and to the North Weft, mature had done infinitely more for its fecurity, than any art could cither accomplifh,-or fubvert. 'To the South, a formidable outwork was carried on, which well defended the flank of the Caftle-
gate, and was it felf alfo, commanded by every part of the cafte near it. The outer gate, according to all military architecture of the times, was ftrong flanked with towers, and provided with a portcullis, behind, and above which, (as ufual in fuch military buildings) was a protected opening, for throwing down ftones, boiling water, Hielted lead, hot affes, lime, \& c. as well as darts, anid arrows, on the affailants, when endeavouring to form the paffage. Behind this gate, and corps de garde, is a very deep and perpendicular trench, cut through the narrow neck which joined from the land, to the Cafle-hill. In the centre of this deep foffe, fill temiains a high tower, from which a draw-bridge communicates with the gate-Antiently, a wide fpace feparatated this tower from the caftle; and a communication was made to the gate from within, (as Leland deferibes) by two other towers, and draw-bridges. If, the enemy fhould carry even thefe, there yet remained flrong, and formidable works, to protect the inner-gate; This, operied att the foot of a very noble.and grand tower, of extraordinary height, whofe walls arc twelve feet thick, in folid mafonry; and fo cemented, by excellent lime mortar,, "-that its flones', are by far the moft perifhable materials! Protected, in every fenfe, by this majeftic tower, or keep, were circumvallations, which contained moft of the habitable buildings, appertaining to the cafte. The outer wall of one of thefe remains-within which a vaft well was funk; but whether criginally leading:

\footnotetext{
* In this country they, in general, make mortar without lime:
}

\section*{( 77 )}
leading to a refervoir, or a fpring, is not now perfectly known. As ufual, at every other antient fortification, in every country, tradition amufes the enquirer, with tales of an under ground communication with the town ; and confequent fables are related; but the moft probable conjecture, is, that floping drains, being carried from the furface of the hill, whatever water fell in rain, muft feed to it, and afforded at leaft a temporary refourfe for its garrifon. It is alfo re ported, that the heavy firing from the caftle batteries, in the laft fiege, fhook the rock, fo as to open fome paffages, by which its water's (whether from rain or fprings) found a rent, and could no longer be retained; wherefore, the numbers pent up within, were (fays the Legend) fo diftreffed, as obliged the governor to capitulate. The embattled line wall, which enclofed the plain of this Caftle-hill, ran along its outward edge, as was before obferved, flanking the town, and continuing on, towards the fea. This was fufficiently ftrengthened, by many fmall projecting turrets, and from its fituation, in little danger of a near attack-However, among other modes of annoying an enemy, fhould they have the hardinefs to approach, and climb the hill, with a view to form and fcale this line of defence, tradition, with a degree of credibie probability, "informs us, large fpars, mafts, and bodies of timber trees, were fo, lodged, that upon any alarm by night or day, they could be let go, and rolled down the fteep in front, neceffazily orerwhelming any body of inen, who fhould attempt to advance by furprize.

\section*{\((78)\)}

Hence it may be feen, that where the fituation would not poflibly admit of battering rams, to place againft it ; or totwers, built to overlook, and command it; nor yet an approach to be made, but towards a well-fortificd gateway, triply fecured by towers, and draw-bridges, \&c. hoftile attacks, without cannon, muft have been ever tedious, if not fruitlefs, againft a well-provided garrifon. For it fhould be befides noticed, that two other fupplies of water, than that which failed during its laft fiege, are recorded to have exifted within the Caftle area. Dr. Wittie, who for many years attended his patients at Scarbrough, and who publifhed an early account of our medicinal waters, in the year 1667 , fpeaks of what he muft himfelf. have exactly known,-.." A "fpring of water within half a yard of the end " of the rock, towards the fca, which in the moft " droughty fummers, never wanted water, and "s was of fingular ufe to Sir Hugh Cholnley, and " garrifon, in the fiege." "Near unto which," adds he, "there are alfo cellars, under an old " ruinated chapel, which after a great rain, be"come full of water, but are dried up in a long "drought."

In the reign of King Edward II. the Barons in difcontent at the King's mifgovernment, (chiefly occafioned by the advice of liers Gavefton, his favourite) caufed him to banifh Gavefton out of the kingdom; but having foon after recalled, and by his indulgence, fo animated him, that he infulted the nobles; the Barons were fo pro-
roked,

\section*{( 79 )}
voked, that they took up arms, to remove him from the King's prefence ; and to that end, marched towards Newcaftle, where they heard he was, along with the King. Edward being informed of their motions, took fhipping, and came to Scarbrough; where having placed Gavefton in the Caftle, (then thought the ftrongeft place in thefe parts) thie King left him here, and roaie towards Warwick. The Lords hearing this, haftencd thither with all fpeed, and befieging the Caftle, caufed it to be furrendered; together with Gavefton, who being their prifoner, defired only to be brought into the King's prefence, and to be tried according to the laws, and cuftoms of the realm. The king alfo required the fame, promifing to grant their requefts, if they would bring him to him ; which fome of them confented to, and were conducting him; but the Earl of Warwick meeting them in the way, took him from his kecpers, and bcheaded him on Gaverfley-Heath, June 20, 1312.

In the firft year of the reign of King Richard II. one Mercer, a Scotfman, with fome Scots, French, and Spanifh fhips, entered the harbour of Scarbrough, and carried away feveral reffels, in revenge for his father's imprifonment in this caftle, where the Earl of Northumberland had fent him, being taken by fome Northern fhips. Alderman Philpot, of London, hearing of this, (which was not only a great lofs, and damage to the townfmen, but a difgrace to the Englifh in genera!, ) furnifhed out a fleet of armed finips, at:
his own charge, and himfelf purfuing them in perfon, found them joincd with 15 other Spanifh thips. He attacked them, and not only recovered the thips taken from Scarbrough, but captured all the Spanifh fhips in company, with great treafurc on board: but returning, inftead of being rewarded for his fervices; he was impeached for prcfuming to raife a navy, without the advice and confent, of the King, and council; however, giving fuch good reafons for what he had done, he not only came off with credit, but lived in great efteem, and reputation, ever after.

Mr. Camden fays, " that the memory of a " much-deferving patriot may not perifh, -the * fleet which John Philpot, citizen of London, fet " forth, and manned, at his own private expence, " gained a glorious victory, over a rabble of "pyrates, who impeded all traffic; taking their "captain, and 15 Spanifh fhips; which worthy " man, alfo maintained a thoufand foldiers, at " his own expence, for the defence of the king" dom, againft the French; who forely infefted " the Southern coafts, in the beginning of the "reign of King Richard II."

In the reign of King Henry VIII. there was a rebellion in the Northern parts, headed by one Alke, and this caftle was befieged by him fix weeks. Sir Ralph Evers, then governor of it, though he had no other affiftance than his friends, forvants, and tenants, except a few volunteers, and was near half the time in fuch want of provifions,

\section*{( 8i )}
vifions, that they were forced to fuftain themfelves with only bread and water; yet he kept the Caftle to the end of the Rebellion, and honourably delivered it up to the King.

In the reign of Queen Mary, Thomas Stafford, fon of Lord Stafford, with a fmall number of men, took this Caftle by furprife, in a manner that gave rife to a proverbial phrafe, ftill in common ufe in the neighbourhood; "_ "Scarbrough warning, a word and a blow, but the blow firf!" This unfortunate gentleman came to Scarbrough, on a market day, attended, in a manner not at all likely to create any fufpicion; and, as if but to fatisfy curiofity, or amufe a vacant hour, he ftrolled about the Caftle. Under the difguife of peafants, and countrymen, with their market bafkets hanging on their arms, as well as other unfufpicious appearances, about 30 men gained admittance within the Caftle-gate: Thefe Mr. Stafford prefently followed, without any feeming knowledge of them ; when, they took their opportunity of coming up, at the fame time, to the different centries, whom they inftantly knocked down, and fecured, without fpeaking a word. Then they feized the gate, and admitted the remaining difguifed foldiers, who, under their outward garb of countrymen, had concealed armour, and accoutrements. But fhort was the dominion obtained, by this rapid. fuccefs of Mr. Stafford's ftratagem! - He held it only two days, ere the Earl of Weftmoreland,

\section*{( 82 )}
attended by a formidable power, recovered it without any lofs. He alfo took Mr. Stafford, Captain Saunders, and three others; who were fent up to London, and imprifoned in the Tower for fome time: They were afterwards brought to trial, and all condemned; Mr. Stafford was beheaded, and three of his company hanged, and quartered. This tranfaction happened on the rebellion of Sir Thomas Wyat.

In the reign of Queen Elifabeth, when the troubles in Scotland brought on the fiege of Edinburgh Caftle, Charles, then King of France, in order to foment the differences between Queen Elizabeth, and the Scots; and to prevent her from turning her arms againft himfelf, fent Monf. Virac, with fhipping for that purpofe; but, by a ftorm at fea, Virac was driven into Scarbrough, where he was apprehended, and fent to London; thus the French King's defign being difappointed the war in Scotland ended.

\section*{SIEGE of SCARBROUGGH CASTLE.}

IN the year 1644 , Sir John Meldrum, a Scotch foldier of fortune, employed by the Parliament in the Grand Rebellion, took Scarbrough by ftorm, and regularly invefted its Caftle. This fortrefs

\section*{( 83 )}
fortrefs was then held for King Charles I. by the gallant Sir Hugh Cholmley, Bart. who, in the beginning of that Monarch's troubles, had fided with fuch as endeavoured to check his more arbitrary proceedings; but perceiving the tendency of their efforts, to be ultimately rebellious, and fubverfive of the eftablifhed conftitution, he left them with difdain, returned to his allegiance, and wiped away all remembrance of his former miftake, by the firmeft loyalty, and an unfhaken courage, in a tedious fiege he here fuftained.

Of the neighbouring gentlemen, and their adherents, a confiderable number retired to the Caftle, in order for fecurity to themfelves, or in aid to the garrifon. With memorable ' affection, and noblenefs of fpirit, Lady Cholmley chofe to remain in the Caftle, rather than defert her hufband, Sir Hugh; and fhared the hardfhips, as well as imminent perils of a formidable fiege. Her benevolent care, and humane attention to the fick, and wounded, in the garrifon, is gratefully recorded, and will be more particularly adverted to hereafter.

The enemy, in full poffeffion of Scarbrough town, and the whole country about it, would naturally think of reducing a fortrefs fo ftrong, and for refolutely defended, by cutting off all its fupplies; as well as vigoroufly cannonading, and battering its walls. Accordingly, they eftablifhed

\section*{( 84 )}
out-pofts, to prevent country people from bringing fubfiftance, deftined for either the town, or garrifon. The veftige of one of thefe, is fill confpicuous, on a hill near the road, and above Peafeholm-Houfe, (which is idly fuppofed a battery from whence the Weft front of the Caftle 'Tower had been knocked down). This, in reality, was the fpot where a party of men encamped, to guard the road, and North fand-beach, and reftrain fuch as might endeavour, by night, to pais along with provifion, for the diftrefled inhabitants, or their friends in the Caftle. All the roads were guarded, and no markets permitted to be held in Scarbrough; but on certain days, leave was given, that one fhould be held near Peafeholm, (probably where the ruin of an an. tient grange is now to be feen) whither the town people might refort, under certain reftrictions; for, each buyer, was obliged to produce an authenticated ticket, fignifying, of how many the family they purchafed for, confifted,-and they, were limited to a bare fubfiftance.

Batteries were raifed by the affailants, and vigoroufly plied from different fituations; one of the moft formidable among thefe, appear to have been erected on a cliff, above the fpaw houfe; and remains of a very deftructive one, at leaft dangeroufly contiguous, are to be feen in a field, not far from the town wall. By the line of direction, and clofenefs of approach, it fhould feem, as if from hence, the Weft front of
\[
\left(8_{5}\right)
\]
the Caftle, as well as many other of its works, had been beaten down, and laid in ruins-but the cavity behind it, report fays, ferved for a battery of mortars-(probably of fimall dimenfion, or the diftance they were placed at, it is like, would have been much greater. We read of "flat Bells," thrown about this period, at the fiege of Hull; which fell fhort, and proved ineffectual). If this were in fact a mortar battery, it is natural to fuppofe, the fhells were either fmall, or their form, fuch as would not permit being thrown from a diftance. In Leicefter, there are, or were within thefe few years, fome fhells, faid to have been conftructed in the reigis of Richard III. which were made of earthen ware. In the armoury at Lucca, in Italy, are many hand granadocs, made of glafs, very thick, and as fame fays, exceeding mifchievous. Shells now in ufe, (and not the largeft among them) frequently range three miles, from the fpot whence they are thrown!

Many cannon fhot were found, in digging near the town, as well as about the Caftle, weighing \(3^{6}\) pounds-and an antient woman, not very many years fince dead, ufed to relate her alarm at hearing the great fhot whiz over her head, during the fiege, while fhe was milking her cow, in an adjacent field. In the parifl regifters, mention is made of divers perfons, flain by chance cannon fhot, while the firing was continued againft, or in defence of the Caftle.
'Two remarkably providential efcapes from defruction, were experienced by two of the fair fex; the one during this fiege ; and the other, from a fhip's gun, in the harbour. The firft, having continued her needle-work till day light began to fail her, found it difficult threading her needle at the Eaft window, where fhe had fat, and went to a Weft one, that the might the more eafily fee to accomplifh it. At that moment, a glancing fhot, which had been fired from the garrifon, at the enemy in St, Mary's church, came in at the window fhe had juft quitted, and tore every thing in its way to atoms; but without the fmalleft detriment to the good woman, thus fortunate by her induftrious application. The other, while fpinning in an upper room at the Old Globe Inn, chanced to drop her fpindle; and as the ftooped to pick it up, a cannon ball paffed directly over her, friking the diftaff to pieces, which ftood in the very place her head muft have occupied, had fhe not at that moment been ftooping down to the ground,

An exact journal of the fiege, we are informed, had been kept by Sir Hugh Cholmley, in his own hand writing, and was in the poffeffion of \(N\). Cholmley, efq; who with a view to gratify the curious public, anno 1751, took it with him to London, in order to its being fent to the prefsbut having arrived at his inn, the fame night a great fire broke out therein ; thefe papers, with many other things of value, were entirely con-
\[
(87,)
\]
fumed. What anecdotes we have been enabled. to offer the reader, with any apparent authenticity, we have produced, or fhall fubmit to his infpection, in courfe of thefe fhects, trufting, that having done our utmoft to collect every material for his entertainment, and information, he will make candid allowance for the difficulty in obtaining documents of any weight, and take in good part the beft fruits of our inveftigation.

We have, when relating the circumftances which occafioned the deftruction of St. Thomas's, and nearly the ruin of St. Mary's church, already alluded to the refolute manner in whith both the attack, and defence, were carried on. And though of either cavalliers, or batteries, whereon the garrifon guns were mounted, there does not appear the leaft veftige, yet we learn from tradition, as well as from confidering the effects of them, that their train of artillery,* was far \(\mathrm{F}_{4}\) from

\footnotetext{
* Sir John Hotham and his fon made an attempt to fire Scarbrough, and its Caftle. To accomplifh which, they fent two Thips thither, with armed foldiers, provided with ten pieces of cannon and other ammunition.
}

Sir Hugh Cholmley having private intelligence thereof, came down by night, and confulting with the magiftrates, fuffered the veffels to enter the port peaceably: which they no fooner had done, but Sir Hugh with his affiftants feized them, arming themfelves with what was prepared againf the inhabitants, who planted the camnon to fecure themfelves againft the invafion of Capt, Hotham and his forces. Thefe not long after came, ex-

\section*{( 88 )}
from inconfiderable ; and their fupply of amuni. tion, competently plentiful. On the South Weft out-work, which defended the right flank of the gate, without the draw-bridge, it is related, feven guns were mounted; and the command of that port, affigned to a Captain Bufhell ; who having no experienced artillerifts to fight the guns, was conftrained to man them, with fuch volunteers as would turn out for that fervice. One of thofe pieces of artillery, unhappily burfted, and killed \(\eta\) men, it fo intimidated the unpracticed, and we may add, undifciplined garrifon, that however ftrange to tell (and it was related
peeting nothing but fueceis; but when approached within fhot, the artillery and mufkets were difcharged, killing 20 of them, and the reft being thereon fupiounly attacked, 30 more were taken prifoners, and the remainder put to flight.

The Queen (Henrietta) foon after landing at Bridlington-Key, Sir Hugh Cholmley waited on her Majefty, and delivered up the keys of Scarbrough Cafte for the King's ufe; but was graciouny reinftated in his office of Governor.

The Queen, wha faid near a fortnight at Bridlington, was near looting her life by two of the Parliament fhips, which unperceived, in the night time, had entered the bar, firing upon the town; two of their fhot fruck the houfe, piercing it even to the bottom, And her Majefty being forced to take fhelter in a neighbouring ditch, as the changed her uncomfortable fituation, in fearch of a more commodious place, the bullets flew fo very thick, that a ferjeant was flain near her perfon, and the here would have probably ended her days, had not the return of the tide, and the threats of Van Trompe the Dutch Admiral, who broughtileer Majety aver, obliged them to defift.

\section*{\((89)\)}
by one who faw the original journal) eleven weeks elapfed, before they could be again brought to attend to the great guns!

In the fecond fiege of Gibraltar, 1726 , " twenty nine of our mortars, and feventy-four guns burft, killing and wounding more men by thofe explofions, than the enemy did by all their fhot, and thells! Yet, there was no abatement of vigour and alacrity in the garrifon, who fought the remaining guns with great fpirit, and therewith deftroyed feveral thoufand of the befiegers."

After various fucceffes on either fide, and a long continuance of the fiege, whereby moft of the garrifon's works were ruined, Sir Johr Meldrum, fent a haughty fummons to Sir Hugh Cholmley, requiring his furrender, and menacing him with all the tremendous, and indeed, favage confequences of his taking the place by ftorm. This Sir Hugh rejected, with the moit undaunted refolution; and immediately two affaults took place, one at the gate, or entering port; and another, at the fartheft extremity of the line wall, towards the fea, where ftood a confiderable work, taken down in the year, 1730, and known by the name of Charles's Tower. So ruined were all the ftrong defences of the gateway, by being continually battered, for many months, that the befiegers found means to penctrate as far as the inner gate, at the foot of the grand

\section*{( 90 )}
tower, or keep; but here they were fo annoyed with fhowers of ftones, and other miffiles, as to be thereby compelled to retreat, and abandon the ruined works, they had fo. refolutely carried.

No lefs formidably fpirited, was the affailants clofe attack, at the foot of Charles's Tower.They furmounted every obftacle, climbed the fteep precipice, while the defenders attention was fo powerfully called towards the Caftle gate; and in the confident hope of fuccefs, Sir John Meldrum himfelf, led them to the charge-but fuch was the difadvantage of their ground, and fuch the bravery of the defenders within, that the fevere conteft, here alfo, ended favourably for the garrifon; and, the commander in chief of the aflailants, Sir John Meldrum, was flain, or mortally wounded, by a large fone.

Though this account may be depended on; by fome miftake, Bifhop Kennet relates, Sir John received his death's wround at Alisford, in Hampfhire; by a nolefs error, Mr. Granger, in his biography, after obferving Sir John was a Scotfman, and a very active, as well as fuccefsful, general for the parliament; he adds, "but the moft fignal "of his actions, was the taking the town, and caftle of "Scarbrough."

The town he certainly took; but the caftle was furrendered to Sir Matthew Boynton, after moft vigorous fiege, carried on for the fpace of

\section*{( 91 )}
thirteen months, by a formidable, and well fupplied army, againft, for the moft part, irregulars, and a promifcuous affemblage of country people. The immediate caufe of the furrender, is varioully reported-a want of water from the failure of the great well, in the Caftle-yard, (already fpecified) is among other things, afferted-again, fome relate, that a party of the enemy were treacheroully admitted, being fuffered by the traitors to climb the rock, and fcale the wall, on the North Weft fide ; and, though thefe were defeated, the appearance of fuch treachery, and mutinous defigns, among his garrifon, convinced Sir Hugh, it was in rain to keep the caftle gates thut, if his men were determined no longer to defend its walls. Befides which, the exhaufted fate of his military fores; many perfons killed and wounded ; fcurvy, and other ficknefs, breaking out among his remaining forces; now worn down with inceflant fatigue, and hardfhip; and, the hopelefs fituation they were all in, refpecting relief, confpired with the demolifhed fate of his fortifications, to induce him to furrenider, after a fiege of fomething more than 12 months, anno 1645.

In Heath's Chronicle, for the year 164.5 , it is mentioned, that " the town and caftle of Scarbrough, fo gallantly defended, a long time, againt enemies, by feveral commanders, and lately againft Sir John Meldrum, the Scot, who left his bones under its walls, was after,
more vigouroufly befieged by Sir Matthew Boynton, to whom, after a tedious beleaguring, the garrifon, worn out by ficknefs, and many flain, and without hopes of relief, the valiant and loyal commander, Sir Hugh Cholmley, delivered it up after a long treaty, and upon honourable conditions; moft part of the North being poffeffed by the Scots, and Parliament forces."

\section*{Some account of Sir Hugh Cholmeey, Bart.}

Abfrafted from a manufeript in his own hand-writing. *
"In the year 1624, Sir Hugh Cholmley was "chofen a burgefs in Parliament for Scarbrough, " in the laft year of King James.
"In 1624 , the firft year of King Charles, he "was again chofen for the fame place: And in \({ }^{6}{ }^{1640}\), chofen burgefs in Parliament for Scar\({ }^{46}\) brough again. In 1642 , he was named one of "the commiffioners from the Parliament, to the "King, then at York; under a pretence, to give " the King, and country, a right underftanding, "s of the fincerity of the Parliament's tranfac-"tions:-But, when he received the inftruc" tions from Pym, who had orders to give them, "t they were plainly enjoined to draw the trainbands

\footnotetext{
* For this curious and valuable remain, we are indebted to the mof obliging condefcenfion of Nathaniel Cholmley, Iff; by whofe fayour we are enabled to prefent it to the public.
}
" bands together ; and that, to oppofe the King " in all things, was for the Parliament's fervice. "This he refufed to accept, faying, it was to "begin the war, which be intended not. Where"upon, Pym bid him draw the inftructions to " his own mind,-which he did; but the Lord "Fairfax and him, departing in a coach, before " they could be finifhed, they were brought to "them by one of the commiffioners; and tho" " not fo large as the firft, yet otherwife than he " did affent to, or could approve of.
"When they came to York, there were few " about the King but foldiers of fortune, or, "fuch as were no friends to the public peace; " and there he difcovered, there was a party " with the King, who held intelligence with an" other prevalent one, in Parliament; both s6 which, fo well concurred in fomenting diftrac"tions, that, whenever the King offered" aught "t that was reafonable, the party: in Parliament, "caufed it to be rejected; and when the Parlia"ment did feem to comply to the King, their "party with him, made it dilliked; which gave " much trouble to Sir Hugh. And whilft they "were at York, the Lord Keeper Littleton, and " divers others of the Lord's Houfe; as alfo of " the Houfe of Commons, fole privately away, " and came to the King; whofe condition they "6 thought profpering; but.Sir Hugh's opinion "was, they had miflead both the King, and the " nation, by quitting the Parliament, as he told

\section*{( 94 )}
" many of them. There was fent to the com" miffioners, a paper of 19 propofitions, from " the Parliament, to his Majefty ; moft unjuft, ".and unreafonable, as ever he thought was made "to a King. When they were to have pre" fented them, it fell to his turn to have read "them; but he would not, as he thought them " unjuift, and unreafonable to be offered to the " King, and to put Sir Richard Stapylton to " read. He carried back the King's anfwer to " thefe propofitions; and about a month after, " when the Earl of Holland was fent to his Ma" jefty, (then at Beverley,) Sir Hugh was nomi" nated a commiffioner with him ; but difliking "the commiffion, he got freed, and Sir John "Hotham, put in his place.
"About the latter end of Auguft, he was de"fired by the Earl of Effex, and fome others, "to go into Yorkhire; and to draw out his " regiment, for fecuring Scarbrough; which at "s firft he refufed, but after being much impor"tuned, conceiving thefe preparations of war, "s would end in a treaty, and that himfelf, who " defired nothing. but that the King might enjoy bis "juft right; as well as the fubject theirs; and that, " he fhould, in this matter, be a more indifferent " arbitrator, than many he farv take arms; and " more confiderable, with the fword in his hand; " and in a better capacity to advance a treaty, "than by fitting in the Houfe of Commons, "' where he had but a bare vote; he accepted the " employ-
"employment, though hazardous at that time, " as many gentlemen in Yorkhire, declaring for "the King, were already in arms. He had for " his better fecurity, a troop of horfe from "London; and 200 men promifed him from "Hull; which never came; and fo, with the " horfe, how he deported himfelf in this employ" ment, and when, and for what caufes, he " quitted the Parliament, he refers the reader to " an account he has given both of that, and the "fiege of Scarbrough. Together in which, it " will appear, he did not forfake the Parliament, " till they did fail in performing thofe particulars " they made a ground of the war, when he was "engaged: viz. the prefervation of religion, pro"tection of the king's perfon, and liberty of the fub-"s-ject; nor did he quit them for any particular "end of his own, but meerly to perform the "duty, and allegiance, he owed to his fove"reign; and which he did, in fuch a way, as "was without any diminution to his honour, " either as a gentleman, or a foldier. His wife, "s was in London when he declared for the King; "s and they, being nettled that they had loft a "perfon fo ufeful to them, as he had been, did " not only pafs fome fharp votes in the Houle " of Commons, againft his perfon; but plun" dered his wife of her coach horfes, and ufed " her coarfely. She not underfanding the "caufes why he quitted the Parliament, or the " true ftate, of the difference between the King, "s and Parliament; was very earneft for their

\section*{( 96 )}
" party. But after Sir Hugh had unvailed to her " the Parliament's intents, and clearly repre" fented to her their proceedings, and the fate " of affairs; fhe then was as much againft them " and earneft for the King; and continued fo to " her death. She came down by fea, to Whitby; " and after fhe had been down three days there, "Sir Hugh brought her to Scarbrough, where " he was then governor for his Majefty, by a "commiffion from the Marquis of Newcaftle, " general for the King, in the North parts; and "was governor both of the town, and caftle. "He had likewife a commiffion for being a "colonel of horfe; and another to be colonel of "dragoons ; and had alfo a commiffion, to order " and judge of all marine affairs, within all the " ports from the Tees, to Bridlington, that fell " within that extent. He lived at Scarbrough in "a very handfome port and faftion; but upon " fuch an account, as he thought not many in " cmployment for the King, and Parliament, "did the like; for he had neither pay, nor al" lowance, but maintained the poft of the gover" nor's place, upon his own purfe; not having " the worth of a chicken, out of the country, he "did not pay for, till the time was come to be " befieged.
" At the fiege of Hull, the Marquis of New"caftle required his prefence, and would have " needs impofed upon him the command of a " brigade of horfe, (which was the curfe of the "army;)

\section*{( 97 )}
"s army;) and whither he carried him his own " regiment of horfe, being the beft in the army, " confifting of 350 men raifed at his own charge ; st and drew 400 foot out of his garrifon, anno "dom. 1644. After the battle of Heffe-moor, *the Marquis of Newcaftle, came to Scarbrough, " and lodged at his houfe two days, till he had "furnifhed him with a fhip to go beyond fea; "at his departure, he thanked him for his ensi tertainment, and told him, he had fear'd he " fhould have fopped him; faid he gave all for ": loft on the King's fide ; and wifhed his depar"ture with him, which (he fuppofed) he con"s ceived, would be fome countenance. To this, "Sir Hugh's anfwer was, that he would wifh him " to ftay"; that if he bad committed an crror; he " knew his duty fo well, be was not to call him "' to account, but obey him, being his general: "That for his own part, though the place was in " no defenfible pofture, he meant not to render, " till he heard from the King, or was forced to "it. And after the Marquis of Newraftle's de"parture, moft of the gentlemen of the country "s which came thither with him, procured "paffes to go home, or go to Prince Rupert, "then in Weftmoreland; which gave fuch "difcouragement to the foot foldiers, as ma"ny of them ran away; and indeed he was "in a rery bad condition; for as the town, " by fituation, was not tenable; the Caffle was "alinoft without habitations, or provifion, or " much ammunition, And Sir Thomas Fairfax

\section*{( \(9^{8}\) )}
" was come with 1000 horfe within 5 miles of the " place, whereof he had intelligence, and that the " foot was to follow from York, where the forces " were under the command of Mancbefer, who " had no other employment for them at that time.
"Str. Hugh was not in a condition to with" ftand this ftorm ; nor knew how to refift, but " by propounding propofitions for rendering; " which he did by Mr. Henry Dorley, a prifoner " with him, who was a commifioner from the "Parliament, to the Scots, he had fetched out " of their army, during the fiege of York. He " did not perfectly underftand how matters " paffed between the armies, and being defirous " of liberty, undertook thofe propofitions, and " to obtain ceffation for 20 days, whilft they were "" fent to the Parliament. The man being partly " overjoyed with liberty, partly over-reached in " his employment, gave them at York, fuch af" furance of the rendering, that Manchefer and " his army, marched to the South; and the "Scots; to befiege Newcafle. Lord Fairfax and "his forces, fat down before Hèlmfley caftle; fo "that, before the 20 days expired, Sir Hugh " had put the town, and caftle, in a much better " pofture of defence; and had got into it 400 " loads of corn, cut from the fields: he there"fore was out of fear, at the prefent, to be be" fieged-Dorley being returned from London, " with the anfwers to the propofals; the Lord "Fairfax fent them to him, rèquiring his anfwer. "Indeed there was as much granted to himfelf,

\section*{( 99 )}
" he could expect ; yet not fo much as propofed " by the propofitions; of which, fome being of " that nature, he was affured would not be af"fented to; and thereby he had occafion to " breàk the treàty, being out of fear of being "befieged at the prefent; though it bad been " impoffible for him to have held out, which he " now did for about 12 months.-At the begin" ning of February following, the fiege began, of "Scarbrough town; he fent into Holland, two " of his children; but Lady Cholmley would not" " forfake him, but determined on facing all danger, fhe " continued with him the 12 months, during the " fiege of the town and cafle. She endured much " hardfhip, yet with little flew of trouble; and in " the greateft danger, would never be daunted, "but flhewed a courage above her fex; and " whilf they were befieged in the caftle, fle did " not omit to vifit the fick perfons, and to take " extraordinary care of them ; making fưch help " and provifions as the place would afford; info" much as her maids were fo overwrought, and " toiled with it, as one of them in the night, " ftole, away, thinking to get into the town ; but " the eneniy's guards, taking her for a fpy, "caufed her to return, which was acceptable to " his lady; there not being fufficient perfons in " health, to attend the fick. At the furrender of " the caitle, the procured an article, that the " garrifon, at his houfe at Whitby; might be " removed; and flie have the liberty to live in " it ; but the captain, in poffeffion, liked the place " fo well, he would not quit it, until one of his
"fervants died of the plague; and before he "durft return again, the unexpectedly (leaving " her two daughters behind her, at one Mr. "Pearcy Hay's, near Malton), adventured over "t the moors, in a dangerous feafon, they being "then covered with a thick fnow; and fo got "t to the houfe, and kept poffeffion, though in a " fad condition.
"Her two fons, were beyond fea; and her " girls, fhe durft not bring thither, in, refpect of "s the late illnefs. She was ill accommodated "with all things; the houfe being plundered, " having nothing but what fhe borrowed, yet " her fpirit would not fubmit her to complain: "And when Sir John Meldrum had fent propo"' fitions to Sir Hugh, with menaces, that if they "were not accepted, he would that night be " mafter of all the works, and Cafle; and in "cafe one of his men's, blood' was thed, would " not give quarter to man, or woman, but put all ", to the fword. Lady Cholmley conceiving Sir "Hugh' would more relent therein, in refpect of " her being there, came to him, without any direc"tion or trouble, and prayed him, that he would \(\because\) not for any confideration of her, do aught "s which might be prejudicial to his own honor, " or the King's affairs. By the article of render, " they had liberty to march to the King, or of "páffes to go beyond fea; and hearing the King \({ }^{65}\) was then removed into Wales, at Royland; "G and Sir Hugh neither in bodily health, nor \& having force to ferve him; that he would, in

\section*{( 101 )}
\({ }^{6 s}\) all likelihood, have died in the way, had he \({ }^{6}\) attempted to pais to the King. He took a " fhip at Bridlington, for Holland. His brother, "Henry Cholmley, when he came out of the "Caftle, fent him 2001. which he diftributed " among the officers and foldiers, to relieve their "diftreffes; leaving his wife not above iol. in " her purfe; and himfelf not above 51. more "than would difcharge his paffage."

With calm tranquillity; nay, perhaps, with a degree of pleafure, and delight, fhall many a one now tread, thofe once fatal fcenes of horrid bloodfhed, mifery, and war; and while he traces each mouldering yeftige of its antient force, and fplendor, think on the painful fatigue, anxiety, and diftrefs, many a gallant heart has felt within it!-Should we draw a parallel between thofe miferable times (when neither poffeffions, rank, age, nor cven fex, were fafe protections!) with thefe, wherein. we "dwell under our own fig" tree, and vine; and there is none to make us "a afraid." How gratefully, fhould cach mind be filled, with a ferfe of the bleflings we enjoy! of the hand which gives them; and, the brave 'warrior's active toil, by whofe (at leaft) fecondary means, we are thus protected! The diftrefsful hardfhips, which in every clime, a real foldier undergoes, and his penfeverance beneath them

\section*{(. 102 )}
all, furely, demand fome kind regard, fome grati. tude and compaffion, from the generous heart! and, henceforth, when we behold a well-worn veteran, fcar'd (cripled perhaps,) by honourable wounds, - who has fpent his beft days, and thed his beft blood, in oppofing the enemies of our King, and Country; look not upon his poor withered limbs without a thought, what we fhould conceive our due, had we been called forth to the fame arduous duty, and painful lot in life: Look not upon him, without confidering what mult have been felt where we now tread; -as well as by thofe, who fo nobly fought the battles of their country, in America, and Gibraltar!

\section*{A P P E N D.I X}

> TO THE

\section*{ACCOUNT of SCARBROUGH CASTLE.}

7 HE devaftations of time and plunderers, added to thofe of cannon balls, againft a fpongy mouldering ftone, have cruelly wafted all that was formidably grand, in this celebrated fortrefs. It lay in a neglected fate till the Rebellion, in the year 1745 , when Government haftily gave it fuch a temporary repair, as might
\[
(103)
\]
prevent 2 furprife, and then depofited therein military ftores; efpecially of gunpowder, to a great amount, 900 barrels of which were ftored in the dungeon, under the keep or tower. Warlike accoutrements, and ftands of arms for 36,000 men, being fent Northward for the fupply of our army, the principal part-was alfo placed here; confiding in the loyalty of the inhabitants, and the defenfible fituation of the Caftle. Every preparation for refifting the Rebels, was generoufly made, by the unanimous exertion of the inhabitants; many of whom turned out as volunteers. The then town-ditch, was cleared; all avenues barricaded; batteries thrown up; and 99 cannon mounted to defend, or as the modern phrafe has it, to "animate" them.

After the fuppreffion of that alarming Rebellion, the Duke of Montague, in the year 1746, while Mafter General of the Ordnance, caufed the prefent barracks to be erected, adjoining to the Caftle wall. Part thereof, once a turret, now cafed with brick, forms a fair-cafe to thefe barracks; which will contain \(120^{\circ}\) foldiers in 12 apartments. Befides which there are three others for their officers.

On the South-Eaft point of the Cafle-yard, on the declivity of the hill, facing the haven, at fome heigh't above the level and reach of the fea, was; at the fame time, erected a battery of 12
cannons, 18 pounders. With a covered way, defcending by a great number of fteps, from the level of the Caftle-yard, to the faid battery; and left the firing from below, fhould bring down upon them the lofty, but ruined Charles Tower, which ftood on the projecting angle above; it was then taken down.

The only fpring, or fource of water now remaining, appears under an arched vault in the Caftle-yard, by fome imagined a cellar built under the chapel; while others deem it a proper repofitory, or confecrated fpring, it being ftill diftinguifhed by the name of the Lady's Well.

Its appearance in fuch a fituation, is at any rate extraordinary. Its diftance from the cliff precipice, is about 25 yards; 300 feet in perpendicular height, from the fea; and with no high lands above, or on its level, but at a mile's, or more, diftance; and not the leaft probability of being fupplied from any one of them. This refervoir, however fed, contains about 40 tons of water; and in the moft remarkable dry years, particularly that of 1765 , when mof of the wells and fprings, all the country over, were dried up; this had no diminution of its ufual quantity in other years.

By experiments, it has been found to weigh lighter by one ounce, in the Winchefter gallon, than any other water in this country. An ensineer,
\[
(105)
\]
gineer who fuperintended building the barracks, and other military works, about the year 1746, had the curiofity to fearch for what fource Lady's Well was fupplied by.-He accordingly dug round it in every direction to a confiderable depth, and found that channels, drains, or conveyances were laid under ground, fo as to carry whatever rain water fhould fall on the area of the Caftle-hill to it. If we reflect that on every inch of furface, at leaft 27 inches of water, on an average, fall annually, fuch fupply will be held as of confequence; but we do not conceive that by thefe fuperficial drains, the whole of its water is fupplied, fuch drains being infufficient to retain the waters for any time: And though this mode, (with eyery probability,) might fully fupply the immenfe well, funk in the Caftle-yard; we by no means comprehend it the fame, with this apparent and very extraordinary Jpring. This water deemed excellent for various ufes, is therefore held in high efteem,

In May, the year \(1 ヶ 80\), a boy of Mr. Edward Mallory's, grocer, in Newbrough-ftreet, fell from the North Eaft fide of the Caftle-hill, to the bottom, between two rocks, but providentially no bones were broke; he pitched upon clay or fand, a good deal crufhed about the head in falling from ledge to ledge, among the fhelving rocks; in the paffage, it is fuppofed the wind, being very high, caught 'his cloaths, and, in fome meafure, buoy'd him up; the diftance he fell, was afterwards meafured by Mr. George Maling, and was 3 I I feet.

\section*{( 106 )}

On Sunday the 29th of April, 1887, a boy, I 5 years of age, belonging to Mr. Jonathan Huntrifs, bricklayer, fell from a part of the Caftle-hill, called the Bloody Wall, from the top to the bottom, and though forely crufhed and bruifed in feveral parts, yet not a bone was broke or diflocated; the depth he fell, on a moderate computation, is 300 fect; he fo foon recovered, that on the Tuefday following he was able, (with crutches) to go out of doors, and is now, June -Ift; 1787 , in a fair way of recovery.

The Cafte is at prefent garrifoned by a fmall detachment from the artillery, confifting of one mafter, and four deputy gunners; whofe length of good and actual fervice, has intitled them to the well-earned tranquillity of their prefent repofe.

The governor of this Cafte, is the moft perfectly brave, Sir Hugh Pallifer, Bart. Vice Admiral of the White; who in lefs factious times, muft have been univerfally deemed what the great Bayard long ago was*- An officer whofe beari zias a -franger to fear, arde every deed that was reproachfull!

After perufing the account of the laft fiege Scarbrough Caftle underwent, it may divert the reader to prefent him with a letter, written at the fiege of a neighbouring place, (Newcaftle)

\footnotetext{
* Le Chevalier fans Peur, et fans reproche.
}
\[
(107)
\]
very near the fame period with that of Scarbro', which affords both a ftrong contraft with the fpirit of Sir Hugh Cholmley's memoir, and a whimfical \(\mathbb{1 k e t c h}\) of pride, and meannefs, expreffed in the fame epiftle, by a Parliamentary General Officer of thofe times.

Sir. Fobn Lefley's letter, to Sir. Thamas Riddle, of Gate/bead, upon the Jiege of Newucafle, in the year i640:

\section*{© Sir Thomas,}
- Between me and God, it makes my heart 'bleed bleud, to fee the warks gaen thro' fo trim - a garden as yours. I hae been twa times wi my 'coufin, the General, and fae fhall I fax times ' mare, afore the wark gae that gate; but gin a' 'this be dune, Sir Thomas, yee maun macke the 'twonty pound, thretty \(;\) and I maun hae the 'tag'd tail'd trooper that ftands in the faiv; and 'the little wee trim gaeing thing that fands in the ' neuk o'th ha', chirping and chiming at thè noun'tide of the day ; and forty bows of beer to faw ' the mains witha'; and as I am a Chevalier of - fortune, and a limb of the houfe of Rothes, as the ' muckle maun kift in Edinburg auld Kirk can ' weel witnefs, for thefe aught hundred years bye-

\section*{( 108 )}
'gaine, nought fhall fkaith your houfe, within or
- without, to the validome of a twapenny chicken,

\section*{¢ Yours,}

> f John Lesley,
' Major General, and Captain over fax fcore ' and twa men, and fome mare; Siller 'Tacker of Sterling; Conftable of Leith; 'and Sir John Lefley, Knight, to the 'boot of â that!'

From every part of the Cafte-hill, there is a beautiful, commanding view, whether towards the land, or fea; the country, pier, and new buildings, afford a delightful variegated mapand the fea, in a clear day, can no where be viewed to greater advantage.-Hence is difcowered, not only the approach of fhips, but often fcools, or fhoals of various fiffh; efpecially thofe immenfe emigrations of Herrings ; their dire foe, the perfecuting Porpus; or the majeftic Whale! nor is the following defcription of the caftern view from the Caftle, fabulous, though poetic.

\footnotetext{
"In Eaftern fite now feas tormented foam; Now foft afcending from the beach, all mute,
'All motionlefs, like an expanfive plain
Of polifhed criftal;-the blue diftant clouds
Unite their waves, and, now, by fcaly fhoale,
Are all with glory cloath'd-
}

\section*{(iog )}
"-Herrings, by the Sun's meridian beams, Fluttering on the furface of the fea, Hence, are diftinctly feen-- Every feale

Twimkles with living luftre, varied fill
By motion, depth, and diftance;
Now, by the finny thoufands ting'd, the waves;
All fhine cerulean faphire; now the gems,
So multitudinous, appear fo rare ;
Nor words can paint their light; nor fancy find,
In all her mingled cells, a femblance meet,
To match their combinations-
——While-:
On moves the dark monfter, whofe broad back appears Scarce covered by the fea, Leviathan, Hugeft of living creatures, Ocean's King."

Scarbrough, a Poem

On the 25 th of November, anno 1785 ; two large fized Whales, (as fuppofed, the male, and female) being feen from this place, were purfued, and one ftruck by fome feamen of Scarbrough; but, the harpooner, who jumped on the Whale's back, to dart his harpoon into him, unaccuf. tomed to fo precarious a fituation, was confufed, and did not implicitly follow the directions given him; by which means, the harpoon not penetrating to a fufficient depth, the fifh, worth many hundred pounds, made its efcape!

Hencealfo, the noble projections of this beaum tiful coaft, entertain the eye with their grandeur, variety, and extent!

\section*{( 110 )}

\section*{FLAMBROUGH-HEAD.}

THE Eafternmoft boundary of the view, and the jurifdiction, invites every ftranger of real curiofity, to a nearer infpection. Parties are often formed to vifit it by water, in Auguft, and September. Though its entertainments are moft aftonifhing, about the beginning of June. This angle of the ifland, fronts about S. E. its cliffs are of a white crumbling rock, which is from one, to about 300 feet in perpendicular height; full of fmall cavities, and projecting ledges of ftone, which afford both refting places, and receffes for nefts, to an inconceivable multitude of different fea fowl!-At its foot, which the fea wafhes, are many real grottos, and caverns, fome among them, of magnificent dimenfions, highly worthy the pains of inveftigating to thofe who are delighted with favage rocky fcenes, and bold grotefque nature, ftupenduoufly phantaftic!- This range of cliff, forming divers little bays, and undulating fweeps, extends about fix miles; the whole of its perpendicular front, in moderate weather, is fo covered with Awks, Gulls, Black Guillimotes, Kittywakes, Puffins, Cormorants, Sea Parrots; and among the caverns, Rock Pidgeons; that an idea can hardly be conveyed of their numbers, or amazing appearance, and varieties. It mult
be feen, to be comprehended, and once feen, will never be forgotten!

The contemplation of a cliff thus "covered " with hatching birds (fays Dr. Goldfmith) af" fords a very agreeable entertainment; and as " they fit upon the ledges of the rocks, one above " another, with their white breafts forward, the " whole group has not unaptly been compared " to the view of an apothecary's fhop !-in In breed."ing too, they have frequent contefts: one bird " who has no neft of her own, attempts to dif"poffefs another, and put herfelf in the place." This often happens among all the Gull kind, " and I have feen the poor bird, thus difplaced" " by her more powerful invader, fit near the " neft, in penfive difcontent, while the other " feemed quite comfortable in her new habita"tion! Yet this place of pre-eminence, is not "eafily obtained; for the inftant the invader " goes to fnatch a momentary fuftenance, the " other enters upon her own, and always ven".tures another battle, before fhe relinquifhes "s the juftnefs of her claim !"

In the month of May, and June, they lay: their eggs, and hatch their young, in a fituation apparently inacceffible to any but the winged part of the creation!-Yet what can be fafe on this earth, that is defirable in the prying, and infatiable eye of man! By means of ftakes, driven in the ground above, and ropes made faft to them, boys, and perfons of light weight, are

\section*{( 112 )}
let down the face of the Rock, with bafkets, who rob the nefts of eggs, to their full fatiety; and fend them, in loads; for the fugar works at Hull, \&cc. Notwithftanding which immenfe, and conftant depredations, of late, at the bird's breeding feafon, their ufual increafe, feems to fuffer no vifible diminution!

IT would be idle to attenipt defcribing the effect produced by fuch miriads of birds, thick fpread over fo vaft a wall of rock, more than two leagues in length \({ }_{5}\) all confufedly fwarming at their different purfuits; croaking; fcreaming; feeding their noify young; calling their, mates; foaring over your head; or, ftudding the einboffed rocks with their varied forms; fome in groups, floating, like - a diftant navy, on the water; others fkimming along its furface, in fearch of food-but if a gun is fired, all within reach of its terrifying fcund, leave their occupations;-nay, their nefts, and young;-rufh together in dark clouds of complainants, "thick and numberless as the gay motes which do people fun-beams"-remoinfrating, as it were, on the cruelty of fuch unprocroked invafions, on fo peaceable, harmlefs, and feclucied a tribe! Many of the birds are of beautiful plumage, diverfified forms; and gay colours, but thould be viewed by a near approach to the rock, which can only be fafely, arid fatisfactorily éfs fected, in very calm weather. Even then, the folemn roar of the waves fwelling into, and pouring back, their vaft momentary cafcades, from

\section*{( 113 )}
the fuge caverns beneath; added ta the immenfe expanded furface before you-the confufed hurly burly, and din of fcreams, over head-in thort, the various unufual founds, that gather on every fide-above, below, and all around, fill the mind with grand, and even folemn ideas; fublimely pleafing!-Scarce any one on vifiting this place, does not wifh to indulge them, in a few moments of folitary, or uninterrupted obfervation!

Burlington, about 5 miles from Flambrough, and 20 from Scarbrough; is a large town, and affords a commodious head quarter for thofe who wifh to take this excurfion, chiefly by land: From thence, to the village of Flambrough, the road is exceeding good, through pleafant corn fields, and over an open country, with a fine command of Burlington-bay; and a fea, as well as land view, that cannot fail to amufe.-At Flambrough, a village intirely inhabited by fifhermen, and their families; a guide may be eafily obtained, who will procure a boat, convey you to the moft entertaining fpots, and fatisfy the inquiries of the curious traveller. It is remarkable, that Flamingos, (of which there are many in Andalufia, and Granada, in Spain) have been obferved by Pere Labat, to drink a furprifing quantity of fea-water-Gulls, and fea fowl in general, there can be no doubt, alfo drink fea-water, as vaft numbers of them frequent, and live long in fituations, where frefh water may not poffibly be obtained; and it is well known, that
the blood muff foo become unfit for circulation, unless occafionally diluted by forme kind of fluid.

The plumage of the fe birds, and indeed all fea fowl in general, is faid to be ufelefs for bedding; as from the oiliness of its nature, it retains an offenfive fuel', -however carefully felected or prepared. Among thee birds, the large grey Sea Gull is eatable-as are molt of the different eggs. But the Kittywake, though feldom in ufe here, is, in forme places, confidered as a delicacy: "The young of them, fays Mr. "Pennant, are a favourite diff in North Britain, "being ferved up a little before dinner, as a " 6 whet for the appetite. I was told of an honeft " gentleman, who was fec down, for the firft "time, to this kind of whet, as he fuppofed, and "after demolifhing half-a-dozen, with much in"' patience declared, that though he had eaten \({ }^{\text {se }}\) fax, he did not find himself a bit more hungry "than before he began!"'

> Of the Fifth caught near, and brought to Scarborough, and the mode of taking them.

THE principal fifth, brought to Scarbrough for file, are Cod, Haddoc, Ling, Scate, Hollibut, Codling, Herrings, Turbot, Whiting, Pars, Billits, Cole Fifth, Lobsters, *Crabs, and Shrimps.

\footnotetext{
*Thofe brought from Flambrough are extraordinarliy good.
}

\section*{( 115 )}

Shrimps. The feafon for Cod, from a miftaken idea entertained by many, has been fuppofed to be altogether confined to the winter months;-but as a convincing proof to the contrary, many of them are daily brought to this market, in June, July, and Auguft, in the fineft fea:on. Befides, during thofe months, both on thefe coafts, and the banks of Newfoundland, immenfe quantities, in the higheft perfection, are taken and falted, for the winter confumption of the catholic world. The good condition, or as it is ordinarily termed, "the being in Seafon," of Cod, is known by its particular thicknefs towards the head and fhouiders.

In May, and part of June, the larger fized fifh of this kind, as well as Ling, do, many of them', depofit their fpawn, but by the end of June, moft of them, except the Ling, are again fit for the table. Such as fiffermen take near the fhore, and on fandy banks, are always of a loofe texture, and in poor condition in every feafon of the year. The healthy and fine fifh, are caught on a rocky bottom. This coaft indeed chiefly confifts of covered rocks, in places intermixed with fand, that both fhelter Crabs, Lobfters, and various fhell fifh; as well as produce fuch food as the larger fift delight in. The vaft extent of fcar, or ledge of rocks as far as, and upon the very Dogger Bank, interferfed with fandy fpots, afford"fuitable places for them to fpawn in, as well as to feed. Accordingly fifhermen remark,

\section*{( 116 )}
that when they lay their lines in deep water, on a rocky bottom, they conftantly take; but, when by chance, or through inexperience, on fand; they feldom fucceed in any material degree; and what they catch, is neither large, nor good in its kind.-Alfo, that Cod fifh do not migrate from hence, but are to be found on this coaft throughout the year.

Ling, as well as Cod are, in the months of July and Auguft, bought by thofe who falt them, at, from eleven fhillings, to fourteen per fcore. ling, meafuring not lefs than 26 inches (from gill to the fork of the tail); and Cod, 20 inches. Ling, not unfrequently, weighing 4 fone weight each.-A Cod fifh was taken near Scarbrough, 1755, meafuring five feet eight inches ; girth, five feat ; weighed 78 pound; and fold for one fhilling! To every ftone, they allow two pecks of falt for curing them ; and when dry, are fold from 181. to 22 . per ton. By the fingle fifh, they are, not unfrequently, bought, after a plentiful take, at about a halfpenny a pound.

The immenfe banks of Newfoundland, is the greateftknown refortfor Codand Ling. This conftitutes a flat of above 500 miles long; furrounded by deep fea; their quantities there furpafs all calculation; but it is afferted of them, that they go farther North to depofit their fpawn. Their increafe is moft prodigious. The fpawn of a Cod fifh, taken in December, was found to contain

3,686,760 cggs. A gentleman of this neighbourhood, in the month of April, 1786, obtained the kelk, or fpawn of a Ling, at Scarbrough, which weighed inve pounds and a half, (good weight) avoirdupois; --each grain contained 500 eggs; confequently, the whole amounted to the almoft incredible number of, \(19,248,625\),

Fishermen inform us, that a fea fifh in general, muft be fix years old, before it is fit to be ferved up to table. "Mackarel, one year old, are no larger than one's finger; thofe of two, twice as big; at three or four, they become that fmall kind of Mackarel, that have neither milts, nor rocs; between five and fix, fuch as are commonly brought to market.-Flat fifh, in like manner. - The Turbot one year old, is no bigger than a crown piece; at two, as bruad as one's hand; but muft be five or fix before it is in perfection." The great collection of fpawn is obferved only in large and old fifh. The Scate kind in October ga quite out of feafon, but after an interval of about fix weeks, are again good; though in their higheft perfection from May and June, through the fummer. The fmaller fith which do not fpawn, and which fifhermen therefore term maiden, are always fit for the table. And it may be in general remarked, that after June, the fifh, taken on this coaft, are, for the moft part, good; though the Turbot is not in bigh perfection. Soals are feldom brought in any abundance to this market, but are here excellent, and \(\mathrm{H}_{3}\)

\section*{(118) )}
to be found in all the fandy bays, particularly Filey. We alfo collect from experienced fifhermen, and others on this coan , that the time of fpawning, cannot be exactly affertained for each fifh : as it is often found a month, or more, after the ufual term affigned, that they have not entirely depofited their fpawn. However, either male, or female fifh of the Cod, may be always had in feafon; the male, apparently, recovers fooner than the female; and fmall fized fifh are little affected at any period.

This whole coaft is richly fupplied with varietics of excellent fifh. It proves an error in the writings of naturalifts, as well refpecting the feafon of Cod and Ling, and their migrations, as that of Herrings; fince they are to be taken here through the year. It is true the great fhoals of "Herrings from the North; begin to appear off the Scottifh coaft, and the Shetland iflands, in April; and arrive with us about June. Their length and breadth is fucl, as alters the very appearance of the ocean. They divide into columns five or fix miles in length, and two, three, or four in breadth, while the water before them curls up as if forced out of its bed. Sometimes they fink for the fpace of ten or fifteen minutes, then rife again to the furface, and in bright weather reflect a variety of fplendid colours, like a field befpangled with purple, gold, and azure.Tho' the fifhermen often take as far as \(2000^{\circ}\) bar-

\footnotetext{
*. Vide Dr. Goldfinith's Aumated Nature.
}

\section*{( 119 )}
rels at a general draft, and multitudes are employed in taking them for a long continuance, it is calculated, man does not obtain more than one in a million of their numbers.-The Gulls, Sharks, Ganets, and Porpuffes purfue them with inceffant greedinefs; and the fpermaceti Whales, when they crofs their latitudes, fwallow barrels at a a yawn." But, "the power of encreafing in thefe " animals exceeds our idea," and, "adds Mr. " Goldfmith, would in a very fhort time outftrip " all calculation. - A fingle Herring, if fuffered "to multiply unmolefted and undiminifhed for " 20 years, would fhew a progeny greater in bulk " than ten fuch globes as that we live upon. But " happily the balance of nature is exactly pre" ferved, and their confumption is equal to their" "fecundity. Elfe the fea would foon become " overcharged with the burthen of its own pro"s ductions; and that element, which at prefent "s diftributes bealtb and plenty to the fhore, " would but load it with putrefaction."

It may not be difpleafing to perfons of curiofity, if we offer them a fhort iketch of an authentic account we obtained, relative to the aftonifhing increafe in fome of the fecies we here have enumerated.-A Flounder of two ounces weight, contained 133,407 eggs-One of 24 ounces, \(1,357,400\) Herrings, weighing from 4. ounces, to \(5^{\frac{3}{3}}\), from 21,285 , to 36,960 Lobfters, from 14, to 36 ounces, contained as far as 21,699-Mackarel, 20 ounces, 454,961\(\mathrm{H}_{4}\)

Prawn,

Prawn, 3,806 -Shrimps, from 2,849 , up to 6,807 -Smelts, from 14,411 , to 38,278 Soal, of 5 ounces weight, \(38,77^{2}\); one ditto, 14 ounces and a half, contained 100,362 . To which may be added the Cod before mentioned, producing \(3,686,760\); and a Ling \(19,248,625!\) !

There are two forts of boats ufed by the fifhermen from this port, which differ from thofe in the South, viz. the Cobble, and the Five-menboat. The Cobble is 20 feet 6 inches long, five feet in extreme breadth, wide floored and nearly flat bottomed; about one ton burthen, and rowed with three pair of fhort oars, or fkulls, occafionally fteping a maft, and hoifting a lug fail. It is faid to be an admirable kind of fea boat, but we hardly know any port in Europe, where the fame is not afferted of conftructions as dif. ferent as we can well fuppofe to be ufed on the fame element; and after fome attention towards it as a matter of curiofity, and worth regarding in other points of view, it fhould feem in general, with refpect to fafety, that more depends on judicious management of the boat, than its conftruction. The Five-men-boat is forty feet long, fifteen broad, clincher built, and 25 tons burthen; navigated by fix men and a boy; but called "Five-men-boats," from their being only fo many, who fhare in the profits of the boat; the other man and boy are hired to cook, \&c. and have only their wages.-Thrce men, man each Cobble, for fiffing; each of them is provided with three lines

\section*{( 121 )}
lines, which they take with them, neatly coiled upon an oblong bafket, conftructed for the purpofe. Their hooks are baited and placed very regularly in the centre of the coil; each line is furnifhed with 280 hooks, at 6 feet 2 inches diftance from each other. The hooks are faftened to ftrong horíe hair lines, 27 inches in length. Nine of thefe lines are faftened together, and ufed as one line, which extends about 3 miles, and is furnifhed with above 2,500 hooks. An anchor and buoy are fixed at the firft end of the line, and one more at each end of each man's line-in all, four anchors and four buoys. The line is always laid a crofs the current. The tides of flood and and ebb continue an equal time on this coaft, and when undifturbed by winds, run each way fix hours. They are fo rapid, that the fifhermen can only fhoot, and hawl their lines, at the turn of the tide; and therefore, the lines always remain upon the ground about fix hours. The fame rapidity of tide, prevents their ufing hand lines.

The Five-men-boats are much employed in the Herring fifhery at Yarmouth, where they go in September, and return in November ; after which, they generally lay their great boats up, until the beginning of Lent; at which time they go off to the edge of the Dogger-bank, and other places, taking two Cobbles on board-when, upon their fifhing ground, they come to anchor, and fifh from their boats in the fame manner as thofe who go from the fhore in a cobble. They
commonly run into harbour twice a week to fell their fifh. Thefe boats are decked at each end, but open in the middle, and carry two confiderable lug fails; they are remarkable fwift failers, but, being built very flight, require great management in a heavy fea.
- The beft bait for all kinds of fifl, is frefh Herring, cut in pieces of a proper fize. It is an undoubted fact, though not gencrally underftood, that Herrings are to be taken on this coaft at any time in the Winter, and all the fpring, whenever the fifhermen put down their nets for that purpofe. Small Lampries brought from Tadcafter, Haddocks, cut in pieces, Mufcles, fand Worms, Limpits, and even Bullocks Liver are alfo ufed.

Scarbrough Sand, (near that fot, within the -line of the Pier,) whereon flips are built, is the general market for their fifh. The cobble boats are often run up from low water mark on wheels, with a fail fet, conducted by the fifhermen, who difpofe of their cargo in the following manner :

The intended purchafer afks the price of the carge, and bids a groat; the fifherman fates a fum on the oppofite extreme, as much perhaps above its worth,' as was bid lefs than its value: the one bids up, and the other reduces his demand; until they meet at a reafonable point, when the purchafer fuddenly exclaims, \(H E T\).
\[
(123)
\]

IT occafionally happens, two, or more ladies, pronounce the fame elegant monoyylable of acquiefcence, at the fame moment; which ufually produces fomething of a converfation, neither very laconic, nor altogether divefted of a few perfona-lities!-Yet, in this, they but follow the example of our betters-but then, the reafon is good on tbeir fides; for the honourable gentlemen, difpute about the loaves as well as fishes!
"S:perfition, in many inftances, bere deigns to linger ere foe leaves the land."

One of them, is obfervable in the univerfal cuftom of fifhermen, when proceeding out to fea on their bufinefs, leaft it fhould prove ominous, they'will, upen no account whatever, utter a fingle word-but the whole preparation, as well as embarkation, is carried on in the moft profound, and ferious filence. Whatever may from accident, be neceffary to exprefs, is done by fignificant figns; nor does this water pantomime conclude, until they arrive on the fifhing ground.

A NEW fhip is by no means fuffered to go to fea on a Friday-and both omens, and lucky, or unlucky days, are not yet ftriken out of the fifherman's traditional callender.

It is related of a perfon, who, on the eve of his departure on a confiderable journey, having a new pair of boots brought home, laid them in a clofet; but very foon after returning, found the rats had fallen upon and eaten them almoft up.

\section*{( 124 )}

This unlucky event he confidered might be ominous, and therefore waited on a gentleman ot great learning, and a philofopher, humbly requefting his opinion, whether this were not a dangerous portent, warning him againft the intended journey? The philofopher,* after a flort paufe, replied-I do not conceive any thing particularly alarming, or portentous, in thefe rats having eaten your new boots;-but if the boots had eaten the rats, I fhould have been of a very different opinion!

Before we leave Scarbrough Sands, it may be expedient to relate a particular cuftom invariably obferved thereon. When the feams of a new fhip are firft calked, each man has his proportion of the work marked off, where he is fationed, 'till the calking be compleated. The man who works neareft the ftem, and the other who is neareft the fern, are, by indifpenfible cuftom, obliged to demand a kifs of every female, who paffes during the time of calking--If the lady refufes the -favour, fhe may compound by giving fomething to purchafe oil to rub upon his riming iron, that it may more eafily enter the feam. If the lady will not comply with either of the requefts, the carpenter muft take the kifs, or be fevercly cobbed by his companions.
N. B. Neither inhabitants nor ftrangers are exempted from this tax-ladies feldom eftimate the value of a \(k i f s\), at lefs than one Joilling !

\section*{( 125 )}
s: Physicians obferve, that fifh yields little " nourifhment, andfoon corrupts; that it abounds " in a grofs fort of oil and water, and hath but "few volatile particles, which renders it lefs fit " to be converted into the fubftance of our " bodies; that it is cold and moift, and muft " needs (fay they) produce juices of the fame " kind, and confequently is improper to frcngthen " the body."

We who (with all deference be it fpoken) are no phyficians, cannot help obferving, that fuch men as from neceflity, not choice, live chiefly upon fifh, are robuft and long-lived, look hea \({ }^{1}\) thy, and have a great many children playing about their doors; that their wives are frequently in the fraw, and their fooals of children, by no means degenerate, in point of either growth, or any other vifible appearance: on which fubject we fhall only add the following anecdote :

Henry Cornelius Agrippa, firft phyfician to the Emperor, Charles V. wrote a treatife, which proved (by deduction of Argument) that Fifh, Beef, Mutton, Veal, Lamb, Pork, Poultry, Milk, Cabbage, and Bread, were not only in themfelves vaftly unwholfome, but in a degree poifonous.On this being related to the Emperor, his Majefty replied; "pues, y que come et medico?" Well, but what does the doctor eat?

RIDES.

\section*{( 126 )}
fi) R I D E S.

\section*{HACKNESS,}

ONE of the principal rides, that the company take, during the fpaw feafon, is to Hacknefs. Its fituation, fufficiently romantic, is about fix miles S. W. of Scarbrough, in a fmall narrow valley, pent in and contracted by the clofe approach of furrounding hills; the road winds between them, as they irregularly protrude, adorned with copfe or woods, from their fummit, nearly to the bottom; the different fhades, and tints of thefe, efpecially in the early fpring, and autumn, are finely contrafted by the rich verdure of fmall fields, and glades, whereby they are interfected. And it is obfervable, that every bead, or hill fide, which projects in the flort windings of this valley, differs from the reft, as well in fhape, as ornament. On one, fmall detached oaklings, rifing from a.green fod, and paled round by young afhes, gracefully hide their flender waifts, behind each other. The oppofite (horrida dumis) thick, rough, and briary; with a coattering of larger fized trees:-An entire copfe covers another; and over-againft it, mix'd woods of various kinds ; fome interfperfed with heath ;
others bordered with fprinklings of winns or gofs: but fome more confpicuous, to the right, as you approach, are feen delightfully crefted, by a rich plumage of tufted trees: thofe overhang a pleafant narrow flip or glade, rarely noticed, but abounding with tall afh faplings, fheltered from every wind; an admirable fpot for celebrating a fete champetre - but now, only the favourite refort of rooks, and protection to cattle in the rude vifitation of the winter's wind!After a fhort meander, a neat church fire prefents itfelf to the view, and the manfion-houfe top is feen to the Southward of it; you here crofs, and pafs by, feveral confiderable fprings of excellent pure water, which unite and turn an orerfhot mill, that, with its noify frothing cascade, becomes an agreeable ruffic decoration, both to the hall, and the village.

A few fmall cottages, near a church, (we had almoft faid) in miniature; the gloomy looking hall or manor-houfe, a few fcattered pines, that nod their venerable heads over the road fide;and above all the ripling brook, which meets you on your way to the public-houle, cannot fail to engage fome attention. In fhort, thefe are decorated by abrupt hills, limiting the eye, it is true, exceedingly, but yet amufing it with irregular lines, and platts of wood or copfe, oppofed by the brown dreary barren fummit of Hutton Butfell moor, as a foil ta them.

Suct objects will neceffarily gratify the fpec. tator, in proportion only as he is furprifed by the firft view of them, or, may have had his curiofity anticipated, and his expectations raifed by florid defcription! Their out-lines are certainly agreeable, but will be ever liable to much prejudice, from too ftrong a fhade, or too fanciful a colouring: yet no one will refufe to acknowledge Hacknefs affords a peculiar fcenery-rural at leaft, and pleafingly fecluded, as well as agreeably contrafted, with that gay neighbouring throng, where all are folicitous to appear happy and opulent, or beautiful, and engageingly accomplifhed!

At the South end of the village, is a fmall public houfe, whither the company often refort to drink tea, and not unfrequently to partake of a ruftic dinner; which, upon previous notice, the widow Halder takes care to provide, if not elegantly, yet in a manner fo wholfome, cleanly, and neat, as fufficiently to recommend a plain joint, and a barn door fowl, to a keen appetite; and fuch, the pure air, the ride,-and a range among thofe neighbouring " dingles, dells, and boky bourns," can fcarce fail to excite.

Near the public houfe, flows the Derwent; whofe ftream affords no inconfiderable ftore of fmall Trout, and Grayling, which the politenefs, and liberal manners of Mr. Johnftone, and Mr. Ofbaldefton, (who claim the royalty of its banks) have never withheld from the fair angler.
: Such as delight in Fly Fifhing, and know how to avail themfelves of the coracisu moment, may exclaim with Gay :
"Around the feel no tortured worm fhall twine;
"No blood of living infect ftain my line;
"Let me, lefs cruel, caft the feathered hook,
"With pliant rod athwart the pebbled brook;
"Silent along the mazy margin fray,
"And with the furwrought fly delude the prey !"
But thofe who wifh to enjoy fuch amufements on a higher fcale, make Driffield, the occafional feene of their dexterity, and perfeverance; a pleafant and confiderable town, about 25 miles from Scarbrough, (not unworthy of a Summer's vifit, even from thofe who content themfelves with rejoicing over the watery vittims of another's art, finoaking, on the well-fpread board). However, not without permiffion firft obtained of R. Langley, Efq; and thofe other gentlemen, within whofe extenfiye royalties it is fituated.
"Happy England! (to borrow the elegant fimplicity of Walton's remark): where the fea furnifhes an abundant and luxurious repaft; and the frefh waters, an innocent and harmlefs paftime; where the angler, in chearful folitude, ftrolls by the edge of the ftream, and fears neither the coiled Snake, nor the lurking Crocodile; where he can retire at night with his few Trouts, to fome friendly cottage, where the landlady is good, and the daughter innocent and beautiful; where the room is cleanly, with lavender in the
fheets,

\section*{( 130 )}
fheets, and twenty ballads ftuck about the wall! 'There, he can enjoy the company of a talkative brother fportfman; have his Trouts dreffed for fupper; tell tales; hum old tunes, or fing a merry catch. There, he can talk of the wonders of nature, with learned admiration; or find fome harmlefs fport to content him; and pafs away a little time, without offence to God, or injury to man!"

IF wandering in purfuit of romantic views, of groups, or detached objects; picturefque, many of them, as well as filvan, -be a defirable entertainment to the ftranger, he will find himfelf amufed, by climbing the hill, immediately behind the public houie, before noticed, under the appellation of Hacknefs-Head.

On the South fide of this, and from its plain, is feen the river Derwent, winding its filvered courfe, amidft fmall meadows, fcáttered trees, and here and there, a folitary farm, or mill, or bridge, all bounded by the dreary heights of Hutton Bufhell moor.

An oppofite valley to the North, and which continues on Wcitward, from the church, leads to many a verdant \(\mathbf{N k}^{2}\) etch, whofe modeft beauties lay unrevealed, to the curfory or incurious vifitor; but yield ample recompence, for the momentary toil of exploring them. Tho' little calculated for the noify and tumultuous pleafures of the throng,
it affords excellent returns of echo, well adapted to prolong the charming undulations of mufical found.

In the gloomy hours of a fultry day, while ftraying along fuch fequeftered fcenes as thefe, "When the fweet rwind doth gently kifs the leaves, and they, do make no noife." A tranquil and fafcinating pleafure, not unfrequuently, creeps into the mind,-and we feel tempted to indulge a penfive turn of thought, in folitude and contemplation! While the young and fanguine, perhaps, give way to a figh, neither unnatural to refult, or reprehenfible to encourage, another fort of filken charm enthrals the more gravely difpofed; and folitude, the parent of thought, fills each with their favourite reveries!-how pleafing to indulge them!

Perhaps, fhall fome one fay, the few real wants of man, the whole of all his neceffary cares, might, in fuch a retirement, be eafily and amply fupplied, in fome low, but comfortable habitation,-and ample portions of both money and time (lavifhed profufely, to gratify the humour of otbers, rather than our own) be here employed, with the real pleafure of benefiting the induftrious, and improving the native beauties of. the region,

> "Give me with miad ferene,
> "And guiltlefs heart, to range the filvan fcene;
> " On every thorn delightful wifdom grows;
> "In every rill a fweet inftruction flows.
> "There pleafing objects, ufeful thoughts fuggeft;
> "The fenfe is ravifhed, and the foul is bleft."

Dr. Young.
Possibly fome fuch ideas, (joined to the vexations of life; ftriking deeply on a ferious mind, have conduced more to monaftic retirement, among both men and women, than that lefs rational, and gloomy enthufiafm, to which it has, among us, been ufually attributed.

> Though folitude in a fricter fenfe, feems to be abhorred by human nature, and it is pronounced not good for man or woman to dwell alone : retirement is, occafionaliy, pleafing ; and by habit, may become entirely fo:- Some difpofitions are moft at eafe within the narrower limits of fociety -while free from its feductions, they find leifure to purfue the favourite bent of their humour, or genius, and at length, the applications of either, have proved extenfively beneficial!

Accordingly, for improvements in the ufeful arts of life, as well as many of the more elegant employments of it ; the Weftern world is indebted to monaftic characters, in a greater proportion than to any other defcription of men. Their convents were the earlicft feminaries of learning, as well as religion, among us; and from [ the Druid, to the Jefuit, they have largely and effentially

\section*{( 133 )}
effentially contributed, to the refinements of fociety, and the improvement of its valuable arts.

If we examine the ufeful and ingenious application of their time, made by many of the monks in thefe kingdoms, to fay nothing of other inftances-at leaft, we fhall be convinced, how much Agriculture, and Architećture, have been indebted to their good fenfe, leifure, and oppulence!

What might not Hacknefs now be made? were it in the hands of. fuch men, whofe profeffion and employments, fix them to a refidence, which their independence, tafte, and affluence, all lead them to join hand in hand, for improving. And, in fact, how beautiful, and with how little more affiftance, than that of the well-guided axe, and the fpade, might it ftill be rendered! Yet, to confefs the truth, few implements require more judgment, and good fenfe, in fuch applications, than thofe now alluded to!

Enviable, muft have been that calm tranquillity of a virtuous mind, which the accomplifhed and benevolent Lady Hilda, here indulged,--in this once more wildly delightful, but ftill pleafing retirement! Hither, that Princefs, with her affectionate pupil and companion, Bega, chofe to retreat, in the evening of her days. Here, fhe fought to unbend from the cares and folicitude of public life, and to recruit her wafted health,
now rapidly declining; impaired, as it was, by long and affiduous attention, to the fevereft offices of philantrophy, and religion,-finking under the weight of years. She was a princefs, the daughter of Hererick, nephew to Edwin, King of Northumberland, born near Whitby.*

When this illuftrious Lady had compleated that grand foundation of Whitby Abbey, as well as divers other ufeful eftablifhments; the beftowed herfelf, and obtained from others, ample endowments for their refpective fupport. But her broken health, and declining age, required her to withdraw from the Abbey, over which fhe long prefided; and the here (at Hacknefs) built, and endowed a monaftery, or cell, fot eight profeffed Nuns, who taught their own fex the duties of the chriftian religion, and the offices of moral life, devoting themfelves to the fervice of God, and the inftruction of their fellow creatures; many of whom were then, in a very barbarous and uninformed ftate.

Wird thefe, fhe for a fhort feafon, remained; but left her friend and affociate, Bega, to fuperintend them, when the herfelf was called to attend (for the laft time, ) the more important exigences of her noble eftablifhment, at Whitby: an eftablifhment, in that her day, both fplendid, and magnificent; which fupplied the place of a univerfity, for the well-difpofed of either fex;
> s.an
\[
{ }^{*} \text { 25th Augult, A. D. } 6 \times 4,
\]

\section*{( 135 )}
many of whom educated there, afterwards be. came ufeful ornaments to religion, and fociety.

The fite of the Abbefs Hilda's monaftery, at Hacknefs, is believed to have been where the hall, or manor houfe now ftands. When a well, and the foundations for a wall were not many years fince, funk, adjoining to it, a number of human bones were difcovered; fome, efpecially the teeth, in a ftate of extraordinary prefervation. All of themwere, (by order of R. B. Johnitone, Efq; then refiding at the Hall), collected, and decently interred, in the church-yard.

It has been generally fuppofed that this original monaftery, or cell, was deftroyed by the Danes, in fome of their invafions under Hubba, and Inguar; - And the one afterwards founded by Abbot Cerlo, to have been erected upon its ruins.

The prefent dining-room and hall of the manor houfe, tradition fays, conftituted the refectory, belonging to that eftablifhment.

At the defolution of monafteries by Henry VIII. four monks of the order of Benedictines were all that remained who belonged to the cell, or monaftery of Hacknefs. The tythes were impropriated, and twenty pounds a year out of them, affigned for the fupport of the officiating curate.

For the more interefting particulars of the Lady Hilda's hiftory, who, in after times, was canonized, and ftands recorded as a Saint, for her exemplary life; the curious may be referred to Mr. Charleton's extenfive hiftory of Whitby.

Her general character is briefly felected from venerable Bede, and written under an urn, fketched to her refpectable memory in Hacknefs church, as follows :
"This fervant of Chrif, the Abbefs Hilda; "whom ail that knew her called mother, for her " fingular piety and grace, was not only an example "of good.life to fuch as lived in ber monaftery; but "alfo afforded occafion of rcformation, to many that "lived at a diftance; to whom the fame of ber in"tegrity and virtue was brought. By ber own exw "s ample, She admonifbed all perfons to ferve God "6 'dutifully', while in perfect bealth; "and likewije to "praife and bumbly to return bim thanks, when "uader any adverfity, or bodily infirmity. Hor sc life, was a light of example, to all that defired to "live rell. She died A.D. 680, aged 66, hav"ing lived 33 years moft nobly and royally, in a "fecular babit." The remainder of her days were devoted to religion in a monaftic life!

A farmer erroneous infcription in the church of Hacknefs, has been obliterated, which imported that the prefent building was erected by St. Hilda, A. D. \(68 \mathrm{o}_{2}\) and dedicated to St. Mary.
\[
(137)
\]

That this miftake might fand corrected, the following is now infcribed on the chancel wall.
"Anno Domini 679. The Lady Hilda, of royal defcent, foundrefs of Streanfhall, otherwife. Whitby Abbey, did for the fake of fecurity, and retirement, eftablifh a nunnery or cell, for eight nuns at Hacknefs!"

Anno Domini, 1088, fay the records of Whitby. Thieves and robbers is coming out of " the forefts, and dens, where they lurked, car"ried away all the monks fubftance, and laid "that holy place (the Abbey) defolate. In like " manner pirates, void of all compafion, landing " there, came and plundered the monaftery."
"The Monks and Serlo, then Prior, fhewed " their calamity and mifery to William de Percy, " (brother to Serlo), praying him to give them a "place at Hacknefs, where they might conftruct " a monaftery, as alfo the Abbefs St. Hilda had " formerly. Here they began to erect a monaf"tery near the church of St. Mary, in that "s town where they remained."

And in the Abbey of Whitby's book, the following note of the poffeffions belonging to that Abbey is found. "The town of Hacbaneffe, and "s the two mills and the church of St. Mary, in the © fame town, alfo the church of St. Peter, where. "our monks ferve God, die and are buried."

Vide Charleton's hiftory of Whitby: N. B.
' N. B. Ecton (Liber, Val.) calls this church ' St. Peter's ; as doth the inftrument of endow. ' ment of Harwood Dale chapel ; therein called
' capella St. Margarettx, in parocha St. Petri de ' Hacknefs.'

Hackivess, and its appendant villages, or townfhips, are now the property of the Marquis of Annandale, whofe brother and heir, to this, as well as feveral other confiderable eftates, is Richard Bempde Johnftone, Efq; a gentleman of finifhed education, and a foldier of honour, who, from imperfect health, has a long time been obliged,(reluctantly)to decline, almoft every other purfuit, but that of recovering it.

The etymology and derivation of this place has been varioufly defribed, and with all the gravity of antiquarian precifion; the place declared to be named Hacknefs, from Hac tenus, as being the ne plus ultra on that fide, of fuch poffeffions as the Abbey of Whitby was then endow'd with.

Others maintain its derivation from Hazuks Neft, in confequence of the great numbers of hawks, which, (when the woods were much more majeftic and extenfive) chofe to build their nefts among them; for the fake, (no doubt,) of giving a proper etymology to fo fanctified a village !

\section*{(139)}

Upon parallel, and equally authentic grounds, the etymology of Archimedes, Eucaleron, Ackilles, and Alexander the Great, were difcovered by Dr. Swift, to have been derived from "bark'e maids! "_-_ou call again! \(A\) kill eafe, and,"All eggs under the grate!"

That Hacknefs may be vifited to advantage, this little tour fhould be compleated by approaching, in the ufual carriage road up Hay Brow Hill; and returning, through Everley, whence the gradations of fcene, and abundant variety of landfcape, will make full amends for the impertinence of a multiplicity of gates, with which the paffenger muft neceffarily be interrupted.

There are two roads, which lead directly Weft from Hacknefs, either of them pleafant, to diverfify a morning's ride. One a lane, continuing from the North fide of the church, conducts to a farm about a mile off; from whence, turning to the right hand, and afcending the moor, you have a good horfe way, towards the Beacon Hill; and by riding in a direction towards Scarbrough, it is hardly poffible to mifs a fufficiently good road to it,-every way leading thitherward.

The fecond, and by far the moft entertaining, paffes Weftward from Hacknefs public houfe It branches at the fourth gate; one road leading

\section*{( 140 )}
up the hill to Broxey village, where the franger will be readily directed on, to the moor ; when there, he has only to turn towards the Eaft, and following that direction, will neceffarily be brought in fight of Scarbrough, whither he may fhape his courfe, by any one of the converging roads.

The main branch of the road way, before you afcend the hill to Broxey, leads acrofs the Derwent, and by a romantic lane, to fome ftragling houfes, diftinguifhed by the names of Ouden, and Bickley. Though this is both a fheltered, and pleafant ride, it is attended with the inconvenience of returning the exact fame way whereby you arrived at it. Yet even under that circum. ftance, it is fairly worth the vifit.

We will conclude the article of Hacknefs with the following very fingular anecdote:

About the ycar 1600 , a young gentleman, then proprietor of Rufon, conceived an unaccountable, as well as unjuftifiable attachment, for Lady Margaret, the wife of Sir Thomas Pofthumous Hobby, to whom Haclanefs at that time belonged.

Her ladyfhip was now marricd to her third : hufband; a gentleman of her own age, which, at leaft, was then paffed the frolicfome may-day of youth. The lady's character was altogether exemplary;
\[
(1.41)
\]
emplary ; and it is, therefore, the more difficult to affign the probable grounds, on which the young gentleman could hope to fucceed, in any criminal propofal.

Whether, when inflamed by liquor, it was fuddenly ftarted as a matter of frolic; or a more premeditated fcheme was then thought ripe for execution; certain it is, that this young gentleman, accompanied by an intimate friend, determined to vifit Lady Hobby, and folicit her favor, while Sir Thomas was abfent from Hacknefs.

It was in the afternoon of a fummer's day, when they arrived at Sir Thomas's; where, being well known, they were admitted with the ufual civility and refpect.

The young gentleman took an early opportunity to make his overtures, while his friend retired to guard the door.

Lady Hobby, exceedingly intimidated at her fituation, and offended by their behaviour, refented the indignity; and endeavoured, by alarming her houfehold, to, obtain their protection.

Exasperated at a difappointment and repulfe fo public, and fo difgraceful, the riotous young men behaved with extraordinary violence; as
well towards the lady herfelf, as in oppofing her domeftics;-but being at length overpowered, and forced to retreat, they fill refufed to defift and retire; but in the madnefs of their rage, did every mifchief their paffion could fugget; anid amöng other acts of violence, broke down forine part of the garden fences,

A terioue poofecution at law wàs immediately commenced by Sir Thomas, on his return; and he, befides, threatened, perfonally complaińing of the outrage, to Queen Elizabeth, who was that gentleman's godmother.

Her Majefty, exclufive of whatever goodwill the might entertain for the fon of her former Embaffador, at Paris, (fór fuch was Sir Thomas) poffeffed an hereditary vehemence of temper, and fuch rigid notions of a chafte life, as might prove feverely unfavourable, to thie conduct of thefe wild young gentlemen.

The affair bore by far too ferious an afpect, to be lightly confidered. The offenders were brought to proper reflection; and in confequence, after due acknowledgment, and fubmiffions, it was agreed, Sir Thomas fhould accept a right for all forts of cattle belonging to him, or his tenants, to depafture on certain extenfive neighbouring commons; and an annual money payment of 701 . a year, to him and his affigns:-This is now regularly received by

\section*{( 143 )}
the prefent poffeffor of Hacknefs manor and eftate-

\section*{RAINCLIFFWOOD.}

THE accurate Mr. Pennant, obferves, that " this coaft of the kingdom is very unfa"s vourable for trees, and there is a vaft naked" nefs, from the Humber, as far as the extre" mity of Caithnefs, with a very few excep" tions." This wood of Raincliff may be fairly. enumerated as one of them; and the more fingularly remarkable for its unprotected afpect. Notwithfanding which, it produces many timber trees; chiefly Oaks, of as large growth as the foil and climate will admit, even in our warmeft vallies: It is the largeft, and, in every refpect, the moft confiderable wood, in the neighbourhood of Scarbrough. Through it there may be taken, in the dry feafon of the year, as delightful a ride, by way of airing, as any we know. It muft, however, be premifed, that it is feldompracticable but on horfeback, on account of deep, and miry fpots, which are cut in by the heavy laden wood carriages.

The road to Raincliff, is the fame as to Hack. nefs, until you arrive exactly oppofite Scalby village;
village; where two roads very near each other, on the left or South fide, branch off, up the hill. The firft leads to Throftenby ; the fecond, to the wood itfelf, which covers the North Weft fide of Seamer moor hill. You enter it by a gate on the right hand; follow the road ftraight along the bottom of the wood, for about half a mile, where two roads meet; purfue that to the left, which leads to an exceeding romantic fituation, where a fmall iron foundery is built- (and neglected;) from thence you go on to Ayton village, and return for Scarbrough, either by the turnpike road, you fall into by riding ftraight on, or, which is far pleafanter, through the back part of Seamer moor heath, to the race-ground.

But, the variety of ground through which you pafs, in making this little tour, is in itfelf abundantly entertaining. The quick fucceffion of greatly diffimilar, contrafted views, almoft every one beautiful in its kind, may for the effect of the whole, hardly be rivalled within fo friall a circle. With perfons of tafte for land fcape, it would fuffer by defcription, and to others it may be fufficient, that we generally obferve, it confifts of nearly every fort of woody fcene.' A fmall river, over hung with branching fhrubs, and firy alders; rolls its winding courfe, rippling along, at the foot of high fteep cliffs, thick fet with wood.

\section*{( 145 )}

If after collects its waters more in view, and forming a glaffy furface, fpreads a broad ftream, meandring through opener ground, towards the picturefque looking village of Ayton, adorned by a handfome modern bridge, which is contrafted by an antient ruin, all happily fo. placed, as if by defign, gradually to furprife and entertain the ftranger.

On afcending a fimali rocky fteep, to Ayton, the fcenery of a grand opening, and wide extended valley, (bounded by diftant mountains) is foon changed for a dreary heath,-leading to a magnificent commanding view of Scarbrough, its neighbouring villages, and the vaft expance of fea; which together, form one of the moft beautiful maps, that can be feen-fpread, and coloured by the luxuriant hand of nature !

That this laft part of the profpect, may be feen to full advantage, keep your way in a direct line, following the principal road over the moor, to its edge; and then, continuing along that edge, towards the race-ground, you are led into the immediate turnpike road for Scarbrough.

For variety, and if a fteep rough hill does not deter, defcend by a narrow opening lane, in front of the new-made road from Ayton, which conveys you back towards Scalby, by the fame gate you firft entered Rain cliff wood,

IT is a pleafure for many gentlemen of tafte, when in a region they have not vifited before-to take exploring rides, in purfuit of new objectsfheltered roads, perhaps, or diverfified country; to inform themfelves of the cultivation, and gratify any other curiofity of the moment. It might be anticipating-nay, deftroying fuch amufement,-were we over particular in defcribing every path-way for their rides, with minute exactness. We fhall therefore be rather general, in the little tours, and excurfions, which we may have occafion to name-but before we proceed, it may be obferved, that this fine wood of Raincliff-Ayton village, and a large portion of the great valley, with the Wold hills which bound it, as well as Semar, its moor, and race-ground, are the fole property of that moft princely, benevolent, and affable nobleman, Thomas, Duke of Leeds.

An agreeable excurfion by way of ride, and different, widely fo, from thofe already named, is by the Semar road, which turns off at Walfgrave, to the left, (Eaftward), and conveys you through a narrow valley, by the mar, meer, or fmall lake, which fupplies Scarbrough mills with water. This mar, is the property of the corporation :-Its waters are fhallow and fo overgrown with reeds, as in mof parts of it to be inftabilis tellus, innabilis unda.

\section*{( 147 )}

It is neverthelefs tolerably ftocked with Perch, Pike, and Eels,-but neither of them famed for excellence in their kind. The road continues up the hill, and leading through the village of Semar, (which, with its environs, is part of the Duke of Leeds's domain) goes to Driffield, Hull, \&c. About Semar, turning Eaftward, feveral pleafant, and fome well protected fhady lanes, invite the wanderer to explore them,-an invitation that may be repeatedly, and with fatisfaction accepted.

Varied amufement is the foul of pleafurable life; and a relifh for more refined affemblies, may be heightened by temporary excurfions, amidft fimple and ruftic entertainments; what is called a rough party, to take chances for fuch provifions as may be gotten, has often filled up many a day, fpent in country rambles, with abundant gratification, and chearfulnefs! The little adventures one unexpectedly meets with; the occafional call for activity and contrivance, to fupply, perhaps, imaginary exigencies; and above all, the general fyftem of unreferved good humour, adopted by moft parties on thefe excurfions, make even the remembrance of them agreeable. Many fuch trips have, in good weather, been made by the jovially inclined, among the company, as well to other rural or amufing fpots, as to Filey, nine miles from Scarbrough.

\section*{( 148 )}

Filey is a finall fifhing town, fituated on the banks of a noble bay for fifh, but a dangerous one for fhipping. Its fandy beach is beautifully extenfive, forming a large fegment of a circle, and furrounded by high perpendicular cliffs. At the eafternmof extremity, the fitaation, land, and ridge of rocks, which run a confiderable way into the fea, is imagined greatly to refemble Tangier, in Africa, and its famous mole; once a part of the Britifh territory; where Sir Hugh Cholmley, fon of that brave and diftinguifhed gentleman who defended Scarbrough Caftle, againft the Parliament forces, was governor. He was alfo commiffioner for building its vaft mole, during the fpace of five years; that employ was, however, a rock, on which many reputations for honefy, were fhipwrecked, (though his efcaped it with honour,) and fo unprofitably expenfive alfo to the nation, from a fhoal water, that the place was, at length totally abandoned; though delightfully fituated; its neighbourhood fertile, and its temperature the moof cool, and pleafant, in all-Africa!

The road to Filey, fhould be pointed out by fome attendant guide, who may direct without the dull repetition of turnings, and windings on paper. It affords a novel, and friking exhibition of the hoarfe rough fea, as it lafles the founding fhore, at the foot of thofe cliffs, you pafs very near the brink of! There is a competently good vil-
(149)
lage inn at Filey, where a party of gentlemen and ladies may be very tolerably accommodated-but it will be always expedient to fend orders a day or two before, by which means you may be fure of at leaft, excellent mutton, and plenty of fifh.

On paffing thither, your guide may be afked to point out the road to a farm, called Spittal houfe, formerly the fite of an Hofpital; or houfe of fhelter for benighted travellers, which was founded in the days of the King Athelftan, to protect them, and their cattle, from being devoured by the wolves; which then abounded in this country, and were numerous in muck later days.

We find in the Abbey accounts of Whitby, anno 1396 , an article charged to the community in thefe words: pro, tescing XIV. pellium hiporum, o!. Is. gd. i. c. for drefing (or rendering fupple) 14 fkins of Wolves; which were a kind of cheap furs; then in ufe, rather for warmth than offentation. Item, pro I rete pro feris ol. 6 s, 8 d . (for one net to take wild beafts;) Wolves and Boars, being at that time fo dangeroufly abundant, that in feveral fituations, Wolf-Dogs were kept to attend, and guard travellers, from the favage attacks of thofe animals. Certain fums of money are to this hour charged on, and paid by divers eftates, to the Lords of Manors, for feeding fuch wolf-dogs, as public fafe-guards;

\section*{( 150 )}

Stenton-Dale ftill preferves the memory of fuch cuftom, and a money payment is now faid to be allowed at Foxholes, under that claim.

The woodlefs fate of this region, even in the prefent days of more numerous population, and greater improvement, may feem an obftacle to the belief, that fuch numbers of favage animals, could ever have been fufficiently harboured, and concealed here ; but tho' woods are exceedingly rare, and feem always to have been fo, from the nature of the country, the moft comfortable natural defences, and hiding places, till very lately, abounded, for beafts either of the chace, or prey.

Large tracts were over-grown with furze, intermixed with birch trees, protecting each other, and a numerous progeny of Hares, Boars, Wolves, Rabbits, and Foxes, from the feverity of piercing Winter ftorms. Thofe are now deftroyed, by the continual demand for fuel; or elfe kept under, by annual burnings in the month of March.
:Theffifhery at Filey bay, to a certain extent from the land, belongs to Humphry Ofbalderton, Efq; of Hunmanby, which he referves for his own, and friends amufement. It abounds with many forts of fifh; among them, fmall Turbot, but numeous large, and remarkably finc Soles, which are taken either by the trawl, or hawl-
\[
(151)
\]
ing a feine or drag net. The afpect of the coaft, the fifthing bufinefs, and an examination of its ftrand, generally amufe as many hours as ftrangers, who mean to return in the evening, wifh to employ, rambling from their inn; whence they may be conveyed home, in time for the rooms, if fo difpofed; though ufually fo perfectly fatisfied with their exercife, in this furvey of the coaft, as to relifh a fnug party at home, and an early retreat.

\section*{R OBIN HOOD's BAY.}

TO the N. E. of Scarbrough, diftant 13 miles and a half. It is a fifhing town often vifited by ftrangers, attracted by the fame of its Alum Works, and the curiofity of its grotefque appearance ; it is the habitation of numerous fifhermen, and their wives, with swarms of children:Whether the healthinefs of the profeffion itfelf, or their ordinary diet, which is fifh, be the efficient caufe of their abundant fertility, naturalifts and philofophers, muft determine ; but it is a univerfal remark, that fifhermen have proportionably, more children, than any other defcription of perfons among us. One fpecies of food, they themfelves partly attribute it to, and that is; falt fifln; but moft efpecially. dried Scate, which for
\[
\mathrm{K}_{4} \quad \text { reafons }
\]

\section*{\((152)\)}
reafons we leave others to explain, gocs by the name of merry meat.

The quantity of there forts of fifh which are dried at Robin Hood's Bay, as weli for home confumption, as exportation is furprizing. The fronts of the houfes, are often hung therewith, and the reighbouring paddocks, covered by them, as they are fpread to dry. Poffibly the number in this part of the world is fmall of thofe whofe tafte agrees, in other points alfo, with King James I. -If, faid he, "I was to invite the devil to take "s a dinner with me, I would have three difhes; " firft, a Pig; fecond, a falt poll of Ling, and " muftard; third, a pipe of Tobacco for digeftion!"

The Scate, which is dried without falt, only by the wind and fun, forms a part of victualling: for the Eaft-India Company's fhips, it being lefs liable to corrupt and decay, than falt fifh, in hot climates; and is moreover faid to contain abundance of nourifhment, without being either hard of digeftion, or apt to breed the fcurvy. It alfo is much in ufe during the winter months, among people of various denominations, in this country. Fish and potatoes being by many deemed (coaftwife) the ftaff of Yorkfhire life!

A person well acquainted with the road, is indifpenfible for conducting you to this place. It is by no means a good carriage way ; therefore, and from its diftance, as beyond the reach of an

\section*{( 153 )}
airing on horfeback for ladies, is ufually vifited by gentlemen only. On previous notice, fifh, often very fine Turbot, may be fupplied at the inn; but as the market is neither exquifite, nor held oftner than once a week, you have an indifferent chance, unlefs fomething be fent on, or conveyed with you. To manage, if poffible, fo as to be prefent when the fifhing boats come in, is entertaining. In good weather, it may be almoft deemed a fifh fair; but the vicw on reaching the fummit of the mountain, above the alumworks, is altogether noble. Its height is great, and the defcent, which is generally preferred on foot, long and tedious; Mr. Pennant's account of thefe alum works is fo concife, and fatisfactory, that we fhall beg leave to tranfcribe it for the information of the curious, who may not have feen it in his tour.-_" Obferved the vaft " mountains of alum ftone, from which that falt "s is thus extracted:
"IT is firft calcined in great heaps which con" tinue burning by its own phlogitton, after being "well fet on fire by coals, for dis, ten, or four" teen months, according to the fize of the heap; " fome being cqual to a finall hill. It is then " thrown into pits and ftecped in water, to ex" traćt all the faline particles. The liquor is then " run into pits where the vitriolic falts are preci" pitated by the addition of a folution of the fal " fodx prepared from kelp, or by the volatile " alkali of ftale urinc. The fuperflupus water be-
"s ing then evaporated duly by boiling in large "furnaces, the liquor is fet to cool.; and laftly, "after criftalizing in large cifterns, is packed in " cafks for fale.
" The alum-works, continues Mr. Pennant, " of this country, are of fome antiquity they " were firß difcovered by Sir Thomas Chaloner, " in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, who found " that the ftrata here abounded with aluminous " falt. At that time the Englifh being ftrangers " to the method of managing it, there is a tradi"tion that Sir Thomas was obliged to feduce " fome workmen from, the Pope's alum works "near Rome, then the greateft in Europe." Vide this matter more copioully treated of by Mr. Charlcton, in his hifory of Whitby.

The interior alúm works, are well worth fceing; and to trace the procefs above defcribed, will fix it laftingly in the recollection. We do not recommend the eflluvia perceptible on entering the boiling houfe, for its delicioufnefs; but there being nothing in the fmalleft degree noxious, it may be guarded againft very fufficiently, by fill. ing the noftrils with a little tobacco.

The paffage from the works, to the village, is along the beach;- which at certain times is impaflable, from the flowing in of the tide: nor is it reckoned fafe to attempt it, unlefs there be a
wide fpace of fand uncovered by the water, or elfe the tide is ebbing.

The diftance from' Robin Hood's Bay, to Whitby, is fix miles and three quarters.

Whitby affords another excurfion, that perfons of curiofity will think amufing; efpecially foon after the Greenland fhips return from the Whale Fifhery. Its neighbourhood with Robin Hood's Bay, may be an inducement to proceed from thence, and fleep at Whitby; by which means, its principal objects of notice, may be viewed in the morning, and the return to Scarbrough, over the moors, effected in time for a late dinner at home.

Whitby is a confiderable town and of late growing into a degree of opulence, by the abundant fuccefs of its Whale Fifhery:* They build many large, and good fhips, as well as handfome ones ; chiefly for the Greenland, and fome for the coal trade. In war time, it fupplies an ample propertion of the tranfports, ufed in Government fervice. The found, as well as appearance of induftry, is here very diftinguifhablu; and the firft view of the town, altogether refpectable. Houfes, and fhips, are in the lower part of it, intimately and pleafantly blended: The upper buildings, oddly enough fituated on the two fides of a hill, di. vided

\footnotetext{
* In which it has largely embarked, having this year risif, fent 20 fail of thips on that employ, navigated by nine huadred perfons, and amounting to cooo toas in burther.
}
vided by the fmall river Efk; which however, by the intervention of the fea, forms a copious mud-harbour, at the back part of the town, where a number of veffels of various dimenfions, lay in fafety among its ouze. An ample draw-bridge, through which veffels of 600 tons may pafs, joins the two fides of the town, and leads to the Angel, and Golden Lion Inns, reputed the two beft in the place.

The Weft fide of the town appears to be inhabited by principal citizens; and many of them having increafed their poffeflions, chofe alfo to enlarge their habitations; which the narrownefs of the ftreets, rendering inconvenient, within the town, they have built a row of handfome, and fome of them elegant houfes, on the flope of the hill above it, which front the South, and are very pleafantly fituated. From thefe, there is a diftant view of Mulgrave Caftle, the feat of a Nobleman, and an Officer, ever mof efteemed, where beft known!-Whofe public conduct, has been uniformly firenuous in the fervice of his King, and Country, and is therefore cordially applauded by the true friends of either; many alfo have been his lordfhip's amiable exertions, to obtain a reward for neglected friendlefs merit, or the relief of filent neceffity, (whether in the maritime, or civil line,) and it fhould be every where known, that fuch are among his beal virtues!

\section*{( 157 )}

The Bafon towards the fea, and Pier, are noble-and bleak;-as is the fite of the parifh church, and the ruins of St. Hilda's Abbey.The parifh church is worth vifiting, both on account of its monuments in the chancel, and the curious bee-hive ftile, of erecting feats, and galleries, to accommodate the numerous congregation which frequent it! Of the Abbey, a general account is elfewhere given, and we muft here refer the traveller to his own tafte, and judgment, for any opinion concerning its venerable remains.

Near them is the deferted manfion of Nathaniel Cholmley, Efq; the fite of the once famous monaftery, originally founded by St. Hilda. It may much rather be regretted by the neighbourhood, than wondered at by a ftranger, that fuch a manfion, fo fituated, fhould be deferted; efpecially when it is confidered, that that gentleman inhabits at prefent an elegant hall-houfe, delightfully, as well as warmly fituated, in the near neighbourhood of York. Mr. Cholmley is both of the fame name and family with Sir Hugh, who with fo much gallantry defended Scarbrough Caftle in the civil wars. Among the many honourable characteriftics of this family, is that of having almoft conftantly, devoted one of its branches to the fervice of the public, in the military line; where their courage, and loyalty, were always approved. The
prefent gentleman was himfelf feverely wounded at the battle of Fontenoy; and it cannot be with more truth declared of the Lucas family, than of the Cholmleys, that "in their defcent they are ho. nourable, for all the daughters were virtuous, and all the fons' were brave!"

For the fake of variety, efpecially to any ftranger from the South, it may be advifable to return for Scarbrough over the moors. A plain road, though not the fmootheft, leads directly thither. The difmal ruffet covering of ling and heath, fpread over the moors, either affords, or protects, juft nourifhment fufficient to preferve a diminutive, but excellent breed of theep. Formerly the South and fheltered fides of abundance of its eminencies, as well as vales, were grown over with furze or winn, many feet in height, and of wide extent. Thefe harboured the wild boars and wolves, fo often fpoken of in the old accounts of this diftrict.
- The following very extraordinary tale, which arofe from hunting the boar in this neighbourhood, has been long received as authentic, and circulatèd accordingly: We prefent a correct copy of it, as a local anecdote for the amufement of our readers.
"A A true account of the murder of the Monk of Whitby, by William de Bruce, Lord of Ugglebarnby; Ralph de Percy, Lord of Sneaton;
\[
(159)
\]
and Allatfon, a freeholder; , with the Monk's penance laid on them, to be performed on Af-cenfion-Eve every year ; otherwife to forfeit their lands to the Abbot of Whitby.
\({ }^{\text {"6 }}\) In the 5 th year of the reign of Henry II. after the Conqueft of England by William Duke of Normandy, the Lord of Ugglebarnby, then called William de Bruce ; the Lord of Sneaton, called Ralph de Percy; with a gentleman and freeholder, called Allatfon, did on the 16 th of October II59, appoint to meet and hunt the wild boar in a certain wood, or defart place, belonging to the Abbot of Whitby; the place's name was Efkdale-fide, and the Abbot's name was Sedman. Then thefe gentlemen being met. with their hounds and boar-ftaves, in the place before-mentioned, and there having found a great wild boar, the hounds ran him well near about the chapel and hermitage of Efkdale-fide, where was a Monk of Whitby, who was an hermit. The boar being very forely purfued, and dead run, took in at the chapel door, there laid him down, and prefently died. The hermit fhut the founds out of the chapel, and kept himfelf within at his meditations and prayers, the hounds ftanding at bay without. The gentlemen, in the thick of the wood, being put behind their game, followed the cry of their hounds, and fo came to the hermitage ; calling on the liermit, who opened the door, and came
forth, and within they found the boar lying dead; for which the gentlemen, in a very great fury, becaufe their hounds were put from their game, did moft violently and cruelly run at the hermit with their boar-ftaves, whereby he foon after died. Thercupon the gentlemen perceiving, and knowing that they were in peril of death, took fanctuary at Scarbrough. But at that time the Abbot being in very great favor with the King, removed them out of the fanctuary, whereby they came in danger of the law, and not to be privileged; but likely to have the feverity of the law, which was death for death. But the hermit being a holy and devout man, and at the point of death, fent for the Abbot, and defired him to fend for the gentlemen who had wounded him. The Abbot fo dbing, the gentlemen came; and the hermit being very fick and weak, faid unto them, "I am fure to die of thofe wounds you have given me." The Abbot anfwered, "They thall as furely die for the fame." But the hermit anfwered, "Not fo, for I will frecly forgive them my death, if they will be content to be enjoined the penance \(I\) fhall lay on them for the fafeguard of their fouls." .The gentlemen being prefent, bade him but fave their lives. Then faid the hermit, "You and yours fhall hold your lands of the Abbot of Whitby, and his fucceffors, in this manner : That upon Afcenfion-day, you, or fome of you, thall come to the wood of the Stray-Heads, which

\section*{(. \(16 \mathrm{i}^{\prime}\) )}
which is in Efkdale-fide, the fame day at funrifing, and there fhall the Abbot's officer blow his horn, to the intent that you may know where to find him; and he fhall deliver unto you William de Bruce, io fakes, in ftrout fowers, and II yethers, to be cut by you, or fome of you, with a knife of one penny price; and you Ralph de Percy, fhall take 21 of each fort, to be cut in the fame manner ; and you Allatfon, fhall take 9 of each fort, to be cut as aforefaid, and to be taken on your backs, and carried to the town of Whitby, and to be there before nine of the clock the fame day before-mentioned : at the fame hour of nine of the clock, if it be full fea, your labour and fervice fhall ceafe: and, if low water, each of you fhall fet your ftakes to the brim, each ftake one yard from the other, and fo yether them on with your yethers, and fo ftake on each fide with your ftrout flowers, that they may fland three tides without removing by the force \({ }_{r}\) thereof : each of you fhall do, make, and execute the faid fervice at that very hour, every year, except it be full fea at that hour: but when it fhall fo fall out, this fervice fhall ceafe."
"You fhall faithfully do this, in remembrance that you did moft cruelly flay me, and that you may the better call to God for mercy, repent unfeignedly of your fins, and do good works. The officer of Efkdale-fide, fhall blow, out on you, out on you, out on you, for this heinous crime. If you or your fucceffors fha! 1 refufe this fervice,
fo long as it fhall not be full fea, at the aforefaid hour, you or yours fhall forfeit your lands to the Abbot of Whitby, or his fucceffors. This I entreat, and earneftly beg, that you may have lives and goods preferved for this fervice : and I requeft of you to promife by your parts in heaven, that it fhall be done by you, and your fucceffors, as is aforefaid requefted; and I will confirm it by the faith of an honeft man. "Then the hermit "faid, my foul longeth for the Lord; and I do " as freely forgive thefe men my death, as Chrift "forgave the thieves on the crofs." And in the prefence of the Abbot and the reft, he faid moreover thefe words :
" In manus tuas, Domine, commendo Spiritum-meum, " a vinculis enim mortis redemiftime \({ }_{2}\) Domine veritatis. " Amen*."
"So he yielded up the ghoft, the 8th day of December, anno domini, 1159 , whofe foul God have mercy on. Amen."
\(M_{R}\). Charleton, in his hiftory of Whitby, bookii. pages 127 , on to 131, has accurately inveftigated this legend, which he proves to have been a forgery. The ftory, as here told, he fuppofes of no higher antiquity, than the reign of
- Henry VIII. about the time of the diffolu, tion of the monaftery. The fervice itfelf, he obferves,
- * O Lord into thy hands do I commit my Soul; for from the chains of death haft thou redeemed me, O Lord of truth.
ferves, was a tenure by which all the Abbey-land near Whitby, was, in former times, held;-but by no means in confequence of any fuch murder as above related.

This fervice, required with fuch extraordinary forms, and attended with fuch peculiar circumftances, appears well calculated to imprint the remembrance of the acknowledgement of manorial right, to fervices due to the Abbey, from the proprietor of fuch Lordfhip. It is at the fame time a proof, that the monks who firt inftituted the fervice, were neither ignorant, or unobferving; fince it was exacted at the only feafon, when no tide water, can ever reach the line where this hedge is to be fet up, during the three tides, it is required to ftand.

At the diffolution of the monaftery, it appears (fays Mr. Charleton) four vaffals only, held eftates under the Abbot, who were bound to this fervice. In thefe our days, only one vaffal remains who continues to make, up a fmall part of the horn garth, or penny hedge, contiguous to the river ERk, on account of two oxgangs of land, that he poffeffes in Fyling Dales. This land is now the property of a freeholder, called Herbert, who ftill continues, every Holy Thurfday even, to perform this cuftomary fervice for the fame.

Horrid, as the leaflefs moors, and their miferable boggy foil, may appear to vifitors from

\section*{\((164)\)}
the South, at this feafon;-let them but figure what it muft be, when covered, as they often are, by deep fnows, for a length of time! The drearinefs, the danger, and the misfortunes, which too frequently have taken place here, are powerfully impreffed on the minds of thofe who from their neighbourhood, or experience, know them to be real.

In the very laft great fnows, difmal accidents have taken place, not without fatality!-A poor cottager, difficultly efcaped with life, but the lofs of health; in his own parifh, and near his own little dwelling, at Harwood Dale; -a dealer in quills, from Durham, with his wife, travelling between Scarbrough and Whitby, were loft; laying all night, and part of a day, on the fnow, they were hardly recovered. The man and woman to this hour, both cripples, by mortification ' in their feet, through which they loft every toe.

Two poor failors, returning on foot to their friends at Scarbrough, exhaufted with fatigue, and uncertain which way to thape their courfe, funk benumbed in the fnow, near Stenton Dale. After many hours, one, fo far recovered, as by his utmoft exertion, to reach a cottage, from whence affiftance was immediately fent to the remaining unhappy man; but alas too late !-T.The fine and affecting defcription of fuch a fcene; by the poet, is little more than the well told tale, of what has here been felt:

\section*{\((165)\)}
-" The fnows arife, and foul and fierce,
*" All Winter drives along the darkened air; -The fwain;
"Nor finds the river, nor the road-waj, hid
"Beneath the formlefs wild, but wanders on
" From hill to dale, fill more and more aftray,
"Impatient, flouncing through the drifted heaps;
"Stung with the thoughts of home; -the thoughts of home
"Rulh on his nerves, and call their vigour forth,
"In many a vain attempt!
" He meets the roughnefs of the middle wafte,
"Far from the track and blefs'd abode of man,
"While round him, night refintlefs clofes faft;
"And every tempert howling o'er his head,
"Renders the favage wiidernels more wild! \(\%\) is is
"-Faithlefs bogs, precipices huge,
" Smooth'd up with fnow ; -and what is land unktiown)
\(\because\)-There ebeck his fearful fteps, and down he finks
"Beneath the Thelter of the Thapelefs drift!
"- In rain for him the officious wife prepares
"The fire fair blazing, and the veftment warm;
"In vain his little children, peeping out
"Into the mingling form, demand their fire


" Nor friends, nor facred home!
"-. At ! little think the gas licentious crowd,
"Whom pleafure, power; and affluence furround;
"They who their thoughtleis hours, in giddy mirth
"And wanton riot wafte; \(5.3 d / \ldots . .7\) - रhod
" Ab liute 1 .
"Ab, little think they, while they fport along? 197 in \({ }^{\circ}\) "
"How many feel this rery death!",

\section*{A P-P N D I X.}

AVENERABLE father of the antient church, (Tertullian.) carried his notions of fclf-denial, and mortification, as well as his beard, to an uncommon length; which laft, having been the fubject of remark, he infifted with great warmth, by way of excufe, that " Shaving was a lie again/t our oron faces, and an impious attempt to improve the woorks of the Creator." How extremely would the good old gentleman have been amazed, to fee, notwithftanding all his pious remonftrances, a lady's hair well drefs'd, a la gorgonfor the ball: a Lord Chancellor, in his locks of ftate; or the tete en vergette, bien poudree, of a. fmooth chin'd beau! Met fince to be either charming or even decent, it is now requifite every body fhould have their heads: well covered with very fine flour, the profeffors of the dufty art, are become indifpenfibly neceffary; and without a bair-drefer, as well as muficians, there can be no ball. Happily, of either, there is no want at Scarbrough : but both reffdent artifs, and emigrants of ryeat difinction and

\section*{( 157 )}
fame, condefcend to leave the metropolis, and vifit this place, (only during the recefs of Parliament) who are always at the ladies and gentlemiens' commands.-The entire etiquette of pomatums, is here, therefore, regulated by the corporation of the comb, as much as poffibile; according to the neweft fyftem of Parifian friz: zling,-and London prices!

Wirt refpect to the various claffes. of fubordinate afliftants, it is here, as weil as in moft public places, not unufual to piuzzte the frranger, when defirous to be informed what is expected as the recompence of their labours,' with

\section*{Wikat youms Hornor pleafest?}

This phrafe, (the la larguage of affected modefty, and a difpofition riqu to be eafily cóntented; \(-\cdots\) ) in general, fignifies-I wifh to flecere:your Horionsas much as coer I can!

IT is highly for the benefit of the community, to have a fair and equitable price fixed, for the employment of fuch parions, or carriages s.. sce as are immediately connected with the vifiters, to places of public refort. Bath, is a noble inftance of this fact; ; and the authority of the Corporation, and M: C: (the:Parliament, and as an Englifly, therefore a limited monarch of the city) Have prievented numberlef troublcfome applications, and extortions, from being L. 4 complained

\section*{\((1,168)\)}
complained of, as nuifances to the company!A regular, and moderate payment, is fixed for many attendants, \&c. Thofe who have generous feelings, and can afford to exprefs them fignificantly, will gratifyd the affiduous and attentive, for any extraordinary exertions. Altercation, and mutual difcontent, can only accrue from arbitrary, or unreafonable demands, where the ability of the valetudinarian is contracted. Indifcriminate generofity,-bordering on profufe expence, is much rather a characterdiftic of the Englifh gentry, than nigardly difregard of thofe who devote themfelves to their fervicc. If the attentions' of fubordinates have merit, they will find favour;-and, what is in confequencè, ivoluntarily added to their reafonable, and fixed demand, gratifies all parties. It is given, with the pleafing fenfations of true ge(nerofity; and) it is received, as an honourable mark of approbation.

It fometimes is defirable for vifitors to be accommodated with job horfes for carriage, during their abode in Scarbrough. Several of -the principal inns shave them to furnifh on the rifual terins of London, and York, by the week or month. It does not, however, appear to be fo much their choice, as a defire to accommodate fuch as are their cuftomers, for other articles. it Mri Stephens, at the New:Inn, ..Newbrough; Mrs:TTemple, at the Blackfmith's=Arms, Queen-fretet;Mrs.Yeoman, at the George, Newr, rimitasos
\[
(169)
\]
brough; Mr. Croafdale, at the Bull-Inn, near the town-gate; Mr. Marflet, the Blue.Bell, near the Shambles; Mr. Wilfon, at the Old Globe, Stockdale-ftrect; Mr. Revis, at the Talbot-Inn, Queen-ftreet; and Mr. Hardy, at the Red-Lion, in Newbrough, occafionally fupply horfes on the footing above-mentioned ; \(/\) and have alfo carriages to let at a moment's warning.

There is one only coffee-houfe, and that in Newbrough, facing the entrance of Long-Room ftreet; where the London, and other papers, are taken! To this the gentlemen refort, paying five fhillings, as a fubfcription, for the ufe of the room, and perufal of the newfpapers.

Here dinners, and fuppers, are likewife provided, as at a tavern; and, often fent out to families. It is but juftice to acknowledge the handfome manner in which thicir cuftomers are fupplied, as well as the moderate rate they, and all the other Scarbrough victuallers, charge.

The fifling boats difpofe of their cargocs to women on the fands, who retail them at fair prices, to the company, and inhabitants; pro. portioning fuch prices, to the firfo coft of their merchandize, which, of neceffity, often varies, but may, in general, be deemed cheap.

The affemblage of contrafted appearances, around the fifhing boats, when drawn up on the fands, for fale of their cargoes, attracts the eye

\section*{( 170 )}
often entertainingly; where each may chufe from what the fifherman's labours, during the previous night, and early dawn, have produced.
\({ }^{1}\) Curious fifh fauces; of all forts, prepared by the celebrated Mr. Long, No. 73, Cheapfide, are fold by Charles Wright, grocer, corner of Queenftreet.
1. The markets for butchers meat, and poultry, are on Thurfday, and Saturday--The firft, by far moft connfiderable. Yet, during fummer months, meat is flaughtered, more or lefs, cvery day in the week.

A poulterer, by the name of Nixon, at the Bottom of Bland's Cliff, near the fands; and another, named Wilfon, in the Apple-Market, fupply every kind in feafon, ready for the fpit or pot, on due previous notice. Mutton of this country, was efteemed as fuperior to moft in England; but fince Lincolnfhire fheep, are faid to pay beft, efpecially on the new enclofed land, real moor mutton is not fo often, as heretofore, fed here, or brought to market.
"Poultry, is neither remarkable for dearnefs, 'on plenty, or any other peculiarity, except this; that not only fewer pullets, (in proportion) are brought to market, than cocks, but fewer, in general, hatched, than in moft other counties.

\section*{(471)}

Vegetables, are here good, and in tery fufficient plenty'; efpecially potatoes, the favourite produce of the diftrict.

There are feveral gardeners, who regularly attend the market; but, by far the moft diftinguifhed, and flilful among them, is William Bean; who fupplies all the vegetabletribe, for the kitchen, table, and defert, in the befi perfection this country will admit. He may be faid to have firft brought the cultivation of clegant vegetables into notice here, fupplying them both amply, and in excellence. His garden is always open to the company; who may chufe to walk in it. He cultivates both grcenhoufe plants, and flowers, or bouquets for the ladies. Having fpared no reafonable expence in hot-houfes, and frames, to mature his fruit, he has the fatisfaction (as well as thofe who partake of them). to find, he fucceeds in the article of grapes, in a manner altogether equal with any part of England; we might fairly add, even the Northern parts of France.

Bread, at Scarbrough, has been humouroully pronounced the wholeforielt in England, as be. ing lighter, (añd confequently much eafier of digeftion,) than that of moft corporate towns; by fome ounces in the fixpenny loaf! But it muft alfo be obferycd, that wheat is, upon an average, dearer here, than at the neiglibouring markets; and was fo, in the proportion: of about à feventh,

\section*{( 172 )}
until the late building and eftablifhment, of that ample;wind-mill, which now fupplies, and decorates the town. French rolls are, in every fenfe, the beft bread furnifhed at the principal bakers thops: what is made in private families, is in general heavy, and ill concocted. A Mrs. Barker, near the poft-office, makes at prefent the lighteft and beft houfehold bread in Scarbrough. But if any reafonable caufe of complaint againft the bakers, or others, fhould at any time arife, an application at the Town Clerk's office, on Mondays, will obtain immediate redrefs.
is There are three common brewers, who fend in ale, or table, and fmall beer, at reafonable rates; and good of its kind,-Mr. John Nesfield, Mr. Chriftopher Ling, and Mr. Samuel Simpfon. The tea apparatus is furnifhed at the refpective lodgings.
2. A Circulating Library is kept by J. Schofield, bookfeller: and ftationer, in Newbroughfreet, (who fells every article in thofe refpective branches, far fuperior in quality to any in town, and as cheap as in London. For particulars vide the firft leaf in his catalogue). It is numerous, and compofed of fuch a variety of books, that he humbly trufts, every clafs of readers will find matter of confiderable entertainment among them. The neceffary fupply of a general demand for light fummer reading, has been attended to ; and a proportion of valuable productions,

\section*{( 173 )}
ductions, on the fubject of hiftory, polite arts, and other mifcellaneous matter, been collected: Nor are the more ferious works of learned, and elegant writers, wanting among them; but, from the misfortune of a contracted fituation, it is impoffible at prefent, to arrange his books with that regularity, and advantage of appearance, fo much to be defired, in collections, deftined like his, for the ufe of the refpectable public. The books in this collection, amount to upwards of 4000 volumes. They are lent by fubfcription, only. A fubfcriber of five fhillings, is allowed two books at a time ; of feven thillings and fixpence, four; of half a guinea, fix; which may be changed once every day, Sundays excepted.

There is a neat and compaçt fmall Theatre, or Playhoufe, in Tanner-ftreet, for the entertainment of the company, town, and neighbourhood. The management of which, reflécts abundant credit on Mr. James Cawdell, whofe abilities in his profefion, and irreproachable conduct through life, have obtained for him a very general efteem, both as manager, and as a private member of the community. He has, for the moft part, fucceeded well, in engaging fuch comedians, as have been altogether agreeable to their audience;-is himfelf, a general actor, and does great credit to many of the parts he undertakes.
\[
(177)
\]

THE expedition with which letters and parcels, to fay nothing of paffen gers themfelves, are now regularly conveyed to, and from the metropolis, extending to fuch remote diftances, is a moft extraordinary convenience, in numberlefs inftances, to the community at large. - In this refpect we ftand enviable and unrivalled among all the kingdoms of the earth; and our acknowledgments are proportionably to be made, for fuch conveminence, to Mr. Palmer, agaiuft whofe plan, interefted malice, arranged every falfhood, or exaggeration they could equip, for the purpofe of deftroying it; ftrugling to prepofefs all thofe who might be benefited thereby.-Singular, and occafional inftances of aftonifhing celerity, are more frequently found in our own annals, than thofe of any other country.
- Miemorable is that of Cardinal Woifey, who in very little more than three clear days", delivered his

\footnotetext{
* "Cardinal Wrolley, having received his difpatches, on a Sunday, about four o'clock in the afternoon, he fet forward from Hichmond, and foon came to London, where he found a barge ready to cairy him to Gravelend. In lefs than three hours he arrived there; immediately took pof horles, and reached Dover the next morning : The paffage boat being juft going off for Calais, he was folucky as to get to that place before noon. From thence he procecded with fuch expedition, that he got into the Imperial Court, on Monday' evening. . The Emperor having notice that a Minifter attended, who was charged with a comminion from the King of Eagland, inftantly. gave him audience ; to whom Wolfey opened his credentials; and having delivered them in form, prayed that his re\(\$\) Wre to his Suvercign might be expedited : to which requef Maxi-
} millian

\section*{( 175 )}
his embafiy, and brought an anfwer from the Emperor Maximillian, before Henry Vlil. fuppofed he had taken his departure.

Sir Robert Carey, afterwards Earl of Monmouth, rode 300 miles in lefs than 3 days, when he went from London to Edinburgh, with the news of Queen Elizabeth's death, to James I.'The fate of the roads in thofe times, and the imperfect regulation of pofts, and poft-horfes, make this appear, as it really was, a moft furprizing exertion and atchievement.

The Stilton Hero, as he was ufually termed, and others fince him, who, for confiderablewagers, have rode with extracrdinary expedition
cullian was fo farourable, that the fame night he received his anfwer, wherein, every thing he had propofed on the part of Lis miffer, was agreed to. Upon this, early on Wednefday moming? he took puft ior Calais, where he came at the opening of the gates, and found the paffage boat ready to put to fe3. Hecembarked therein, and in a short time landed at Dover. Poft-horfes being there ready for him, he got fafe that nigh: to Richmond, where be repofed himflf after fo fatiguing a journey. On Thurflay moming, he attended at Court, and as foon as he faw his Majefty, he threw himfeif at his feet. The King not expeeting to fee him there; and fuppoing he had delared his fetting out, gave him a fevere rebuke; on which, :o Hlenty's great furprize, he addreffed kim in the following words:-If it may pleate sour Highnefs, I have already been with :he Emperor, and difpatched your Grace's atrairs, I truft, to your Grace's contentment ; and then prefented bis letters of credence." Vide Grove's life of Cardisal Wolfes.
N. B. The place where the Emperor's Court was then heid, is rot meationed by either Grove, or Fiddis ; both writers of the Caruinal's life ; but it is beliered :o hare been Bruficls.
a great number of miles, may farce be ranked with men, who from the urgency of real bufinefs, made fuch almof incredible exertions; among which laft, one Calvert; of Dover, but little known, is particularly memorable. He, on the 17 th of July, 1720, went from Southwark to Calais, and back again on the fame day. He fet out at 3 o'clock in the morning, and returned about 8 in the evening, in good health and fpirits. The diftance is upwards of one hundred and cighty miles, forty-two of which, at two different paffages, by fea.
- These kind of efforts will now be, in general, fuperfluous, fince the regular conveyance of intelligence, to places confiderably diftant, is fo very expeditious.
- The Poff, comes in every day about 8 in the morning, and goes out exactly at 2 in the afternoon; fo that a letter written from Scarbrough at 2 o'clock on Saturday afternoon, may beanfwered from London, and that anfwer received here, by Wednefday morning's poft at eight,

\section*{Carriages to and from Scarbrought.}

70 York, and back hither, there are Diligences every day in the week, during the feafon, which go alternately, from Mr. Stephen's, the new inn ; Mrs. Temple's; Mrs. Yeoman's; Mr. Croafdale's; Mr. Marflet's; and Mr. Wilfon's. Fare cleven fhillings each perfon.

\section*{( 177 )}

A light Coach alfo runs from Mrs. Yeoman's, the George inn; and Mr. Marflet's, the Blue-bell inn, Scarbrough, every day, Sundays excepted; fets out at feven in the morning, and arrives at the Golden Lion, Thurfday-market, about three in the afternoon. Fare 1os. 6d. to York. Goes the fame night to Leeds, where it arrives at the Rofe-and-Crown, about feven o'clock. Fare 6s. from York toLeeds. Returns and arrives at the above inns near the fame time. A diligence fets out every day, Sundays excepted, at eight o'clock in the morning, from fome one of the undermentioned houfes, the New Inn, the Bull, Blackfmith's Arms, or Old Globe, and arrives at York about five the fame evening. Fare in fhillings.

Also a Diligence goes to Hull three times a week, Monday, Thurfday, and Saturday, from the New Inn; and on Monday and Friday, from the Black Bull and Talbot. Sets out at eight o'clock in the morning, and arrives at the CrofsKeys, Hull, about eight in the evening. Fare ins.gd.

Upon this head, we cannot help expreffing out hope and wifh, that the whole regulation of the Diligences, may be fo entirely altered and im. proved, as to time of arrival, cleanlinefs, and expedition, that they be no longer cenfurablewe truft, the proprietors will improve by our admonition, and convince the public that they Do, by every requifiteattention, during this and other enfuing feafons.

To York. Richard Jefferfon, Tanner-ftreet; Tuefday and Thurfday, about 12 o'clock; returns Thurddays and Sundays about 10 o'clock.-George Burnifton, Merchant-row ; fame days and time.-Robert Rawling, at the George Inn, goes out Tuedday and Friday; returns Monday and Thurfday.
Hull. George Burnifton, and John Gardiner, go out every Monday at \(120^{\prime}\) clock, from the 8. end of the Apple-market; return on Wednefday about 5 in the afternoon.

Bridlington. Walter Owfon, goes out every Tuefday and Friday, from the Cabbage-Inn, Apple-market.

Whitby. Pearfon, goes out every Friday, about 31. 10 o'clock in the forenoon, from the George-

Inn; and T. Walker, corner of Long-Roomftreet, Tuefdays, at 10 o'clock.

Pickering. goes out every Thurf. day, about 2 o'clock, from the George-Inn.

Obfervations on Common, and Sea Water.

WATER is the bafis of all liquors-not only fpirits but oils themfelves, owe their liquid ftate to water. It is an ingredient in the compofition

\section*{(179)}
compofition of all bodies, whether vegetable, animal, or mineral; excepting only precious ftones, and fome minerals. Water is diffufed through the atmofiphere, even in the warmeft, and dryeft weather. Hence it is, that falts of an alcaline nature, grow moift when expofed to the air, in the greateft droughts; glafs and metallic veffels, however carefully dried, will collect watery dfops, on being brought into a warm air, by condenfing the aqueous rapours, that imperceptibly float in it.

WATER is more penetifative than any body, except fire. It is alfo difficult to confine; as making its way gradually through moft fub-ftances.-Glafs indeed, confines it abfolutely, but all metals will not.-It has been forced through the pores of gold; water is by fome declared to be more fluid than air, as it will find its way through the pores of many fubftances, through which air cannot. But this is deemed fallacious, as bladders, and fkins, which confine air, but do not water, have their finer paflages opened and foaked through, by the moiftening and diffolving powers of water, which are not pervaded merely by a greater degree of fluidity.

Its entering into the compofition of all vegetable and animal bodies, nay into that of moft foffils, and its fmoothnefs, and lubricity alfo, renders it fit for the conveyance of the nourifhing matter of all bodies; being fo fluid, and paffing

\section*{( 180 )}
fo readily, it does not clog any, even the fineft paffages; but on the contrary, ufually clears them. The quantity of air contained in water, renders it more or lefs lively, and agreeable to the palate, when firft taken from its fpring or fource.

Persons under the neceffity of drinking fuch as is:vapid, have often improved it much, by caufing it: to be poured quickly from one glafs or pitcher, into another, for a confiderable time, drinking it while ftill fparkling. Purity, fimplicity, lightnefs, and foftnefs; are always figns of the goodnefs of water. The pureft water is without fmell, and taftelefs ; tranfparency is not always an infallible criterion to judge of the purity of water by, as it may be impregnated by many things that would not affect its clearnefsand if we judge of water, by its weight, allowance muft be made for the rarifaction and denfity of the included air, which varies, according to the feafon and climate; not but the lighteft waters, are generally beft.

The fubtle volatile fpirit, which mof authors fpeak of, as found in mineral waters, and afcribe - their virtues to, feems to be air fix'd by vitriolic acid, -and when that be flown off, the water precipitates its metallic principles, not being able any longer to fufpend them. Hence it is obvioufly feen, why all mineral waters fhould be drank at the fountain-head, or in a very fmall fpace of time after being drawn.

\section*{( 181 )}

Another remark may be here applicable, that the vanity of art, is by nothing more clearly, demonftrable, than in its attempts to imitate nature, in the production of mineral waters. The refpective matter contained in each water, is pretended to be exactly difcovered by analyfation ; and its proportion, alfo afcertained. Many ingenious efforts have been therefore made, to combine the fame, in other waters, for the utility of the diftreffed and infirm-and to impregnate fuch waters with fixed air likewife, rendering them in nothing diftinguifhable, from the natural one - except in their effect!

Argument, and chymical reafoning, has been often fallacious in afcertaining the true caufes why each mineral water has fucceeded in particular complaints. The learned are often dupes to a favourite hypothefis \({ }^{\prime}\), but practice, and experience, may be fafely depended on.

It would be impoffible on any known principle, to account for the extraordinary effects produced by a very fmall proportion of certain minerals, in particular waters; on the difeafed. Yet, when the evidence of our fenfes is con. cerned in the decifion, and we fee fuch a water as that of Scarbrough fpaw, effecling fuch wonderful cures-we have only gratefully to bow down before the Great Giver of fuch good things; and when requifite, moft thankfully to apply them.

\section*{\((182)\)}

In its fimpleft fate, water is certainly the moft univerfal drink in the world; as well as under proper limitations the mof wholefome. Large draughts at a time, fhould in all climates be avoided, efpecially by thofe of tender conftitutions.

As water is the only diluter, and the bafis of all fluids, it fhould be more attended to, than it ufually is, for the common ufes of life; efpecially by thofe of infirm conftitutions-or thofe afflicted by, or recovering from any immediate illnefs,-efpecially fuch as afflict the bladder, or urinary paffages.
\(\cdots\) The intérnal ufe of cold water, is not fo much the cuftom in colder climates, as in the more Southern latitudes-but yet if (where neceffity requires) it were to be corrected with wine, brandy, or rum, in a very fmall quantity, it would be more falutary for a diffolvent of food; and to quench thirft, than the malt liquors, commonly drank with meals, in England.
- To drink it in large draughts, as it is fometimes ufed, at going to bed, is a very baf cuftom; for from the horizontal pofture of the body, at that time, a larger flow of blood will be made to . the head, which may be of ill confequence.It is therefore expedient, to fit up fome time, after drinking copioully, of any liquor whatloever.

\section*{\((183)\)}

Cold water, is by no means advifable to perfons of a cold phlegmatic habit; but in general, where the ftomach will properly bear it, no liquor is fo wholfome for perfons in found health; thofe who once adopt it, being rarely found to lay it afide, as a matter of choice; but for the moft part, from the intervention of fuch diforders, as may render it improper.

Water, obtained from the atmofphere, is faid not to putrify, if collected with due precaution, and preferved from any foreign taint. To obtain it whether in the form of rain, fnow, or hail, it fhould be collected in clean glafs, or well glazed veffels, in an open field, or at a diftance from towns, houfes, confiderable woods, or fwamps; and at a time when the air is pure,not when the rain or fnow begins, but after a confiderable quantity has fallen, that the lower. air may be firft wafhed from fuch heterogeneous matter, as may have floated in it. The rains of March, are held to be the moft pure.

Pond, well, river, and fnow waters, are called fimple waters ; putrid waters, (of which kind are pond, and ftagnant waters) are purified, and rendered more wholfome, by boiling, and adding fome kind of acid, (to which may be joined a fmall proportion of fugar, and a little fpirit, it being by fome of the faculty, thought falutary, as well as palatable; Vide Dr. Huxham).

\section*{\((184)\)}

River zuater, boiled, is moft proper for fcrophulous, and all chronic and glandular difeafes.

Well water, is moft generally objected to, as being often impregnated with mineral, and faline particles, which may be offenfive to the ftomach, and inteftines; and the deeper the well, the more the water is to be fufpected.

Snow water, when collected with care, and at a diftance from any large city, on a dry and bar: ren foil, appears to be the pureft of all waters; and will keep longeft from putrefaction, as being moft free from heterogeneous particles.

Rain water, feems to have nothing very particular in it, except after thunder forms, when it is manifeftly acid.

River water, after boiling and pouring off the dregs, is preferred by the faculty, to all other both for medical, and dietetical ufes.-But is by no means fo palatable, as frefh fpring water.

The beft fpring water, and which is generally preferred by water drinkers, is that which runs through open, hilly, rocky, fandy, or gravelly countries: Water which iffues from black mould, in low and fhady ground, is greatly inferior.

The cold bath, is by judicious experimental philofophers, faid to affect the human frame,
\[
(185)
\]
partly by the fudden fhock to the nerves, from its coldnefs, and partly by the weight of the water, preffing open, and fqueezing the fibres, and thereby accelerating the motion, and increafing the impetus of the blood. But befides this, the water enters the body through the pores, in bathing, and may therefore be fuppofed to mix with the blood, diluting in fome degree, that, as well as the other juices. Even the circumftance of its cleaning the fkin, is highly beneficial; and being well rubbed with a courfe towel, after bathing, affifts in promoting that pleafant glow, as well as a continuance of infenfible perfpiration, fo effential to health.

The exceffive fhock of regular cold baths, is too violent for the ftrength of fome, and too fevere, to be in general taken for the wholfome pleafure of others. Hence, fea bathing, more mild, and in various cafes more falutary, is now much adopted in its ftead. In complaints of the bladder, warm water baths are found of excellent ufe-as alfo in obftinate conftipation of the bowels, the warm bath, has often fucceeded, when all the other moft approved methods failed. Fomentations and warm baths being of the fame nature, have proportionably fimiliar effects.

The ingenious Dr. Gooch, of Norwich, remarked, that the ingredients boiled in fomentations, have but a finall fhare in the virtues of fuch applications, beyond the Rkin. The efficacy of

\section*{( 186 )}
the fomentations, arifing from the relasing and infmuating quality of the hot water. Warm baths, relax and foften the fibres, and by means of the abforbent veffels, the water mixing with the fluids, attenuate and refolve them.
7. The vapour of warm water, received into the mouth and throat, by means of a funnel, or pipe, fometimes, of itfelf, gives great relief in quinfies, and inflammatory fore throats-but with the addition of vinegar, the fteam is of the utmoft efficacy, in every fpecies of common fore throats.

Sea water, is in itfelf naturally clear, and co. lourlefs as common water, though it exhibits fometimes greenifh, brownifh, or a caft of blue, and other tints of colours, from either accidental admixtures, or agitations of the water by ftorms-or elfe by different reflections of the fun's rays.

The upper and fuperficial parts of the water, are lighter, lefs faline, and more coloured, than the lower. Upon experiment, 12 Oz . of the fuperficial water, yielded 3 drams of falt. The fame quantity taken from a confiderable depth, afforded 15 grains more.

Tife tafte of fea water, is not only faline, from the common falt, but bitter; it manifeftly contains a bituminous matter, yet it is not conceived that the bitternefs is owing folely to that ingredient. Various methods have been contrived to

\section*{( 187 )}
frefhen fea water; and make it fit to drink, but diftillation feems to anfwer the beft. However; no practicable method has yet been devifed, for rendering it generally ufeful to navigators. It is worth remarking, that mariners, exceedingly diftreffed, and without water, have kept themfelves long alive, by dipping their cloaths often in fea water, which, filtered by the pores of the fkin , anfwered in great meafure, the end of frefh water drank.-One, among many other inftances, was that of the fad remains, of the Centaur fhip's company, who ufed this method, with great fuccefs, by the direction of Captain Inglefield, who providentially recollected it; without which they muft all have perifhed by thirf, and its confequent fever.

\section*{STORT of SECCHI.}
"In the reign of Elizabeth, Queen of England, while Sixtus V. was Pope, a report was fpread in Rome, that Sir Francis Drake had taken and plundered, the city of San Domingo, in the ifland of Hifpaniola, where he had amaffed a prodigious booty. This news was conveyed by a fpecial, and particular letter, to Signor Paul Maria Sećchi, a rich merchant of great weight in Rome, who had concerns in thofe parts. This merchant ufually employed one Sampfon Ceneda, a Jew, as his broket; whom, upon this occafion, he fent for, to communicate the intelligence.
"The Jew, whofe intereft it was that the news fhould not be credited, began to reafon againft the probability of its having happened; and whether he wrought himfelf up to fuch a pitch, as really to difbelieve it; or that he at any rate was determined in fupporting his opinion to the utmoft, fuffice it to fay, in the heat of difcourfe, he made ufe of thefe remarkable words, 'I will lay a pound of my own flefh that this matter is falfe, -a ftrange, but not altogether uncommon kind of wager; fince one often hears it faid, I'll lay my head, I'd lay this hand; and Secchi, who was rather hafty, but withall a humourift, fharply took him up, and replied,' I'll lay a thoufand crowns againft your pound of flefh, that it is true.'
"The Jew, obftinate in his opinion, and rafl in his manner of fupporting it, inftantly held forth his hand, exclaiming done; let it be cammitted to writing, and executed as a bond of agreement.
" Secchi, thoroughly, whimfical, affected to take him at his word; and without more delay, in the prefence of two witneffes, drew up a writing, fignifying, If it fhall prove falfe, that the city of San Domingo, in the ifland of Hifpaniola, was taken by Drake at fuch a time, Signior Paul Maria Secchi fhall be obliged to pay the Jew, Sampfon Ceneda, a thoufand crowns of good and lawful money; but, on the contrary, it proving true, the faid Secchi fhall be
permitted, with his own hand, and a well-fharpened knife, to cut off, from any part of the Jew's body he fhall think proper, one pound of flefh!' This contract was fubfcribed by each of the parties, and a duplicate was alfo made thereof; both of which were authenticated by two witneffes, the one a Chriftian, the other a Jew, who were merchants of fome account.
"As ill luck would have it for the Jew, in lefs than three months, the whole of the news was fully confirmed. In fad tribulation, having moreover learned, that Secchi had fworn bitterly he would moft certainly cut off the faid pound of flefh; and that he meant to felect a certain part, which the poor Jew could not poffibly think of loofing! Ceneda waited on the merchant, and proffered to pay a thoufand crowns, as an equivalent with the value of his ftake. Secchi protefted with great vehemence, that he had fworn Ceneda fhould fatisfy the full penalty of the wager. Whereupon the unhappy Hebrew made his immediate application to the Governor of Rome, with a view of obliging Secchi to accept the equivalent, of a thoufand crowns.
"The Governor, well knowing how exactly it fuited the humour of Pope Sistus, to determine, and pafs fentence in affairs of fuch a nature, laid the bufinefs before his Holinefs, who, having ordered the parties before him, and read their contract of agreement, refpecting the wager,
made ample enquiries, and thereupon addreffed thimfelf to the parties;-1. When wagers are laid, they are to be fulfilled. We determine that yours fhall be exactly complied with :Take you, therefore, your fharp knife, and, in our prefence, cut off a pound of the Jew's flefh, from whatever part of his body you pleafe : but take good care how you cut ; for if you cut off a fingle drachm more or lefs, you fhall infallibly be hanged. Let the knife be prepared, and a pair of balances, ready to finifh the bufiners on the fpot.'
". At hearing this fentence, poor Secchi began to tremble from head to foot, as if feized by the moft violent ague; proftrating himfelf at the Pope's feet, he kiffed the earth, in token of exceffive humiliation; and, with a bitter flood of tears, fignified how very far fuch an cexecution had ever been from his thoughts. But what do you mean then to do, faid his Holinefs? Secchi, ftill in tears, replied, I am fatisfied, Hely Father: I only afk benediction of your Holinefs, and that the agreement may be torn to pieces, and cancelled. And what fay you, faid the Pope, turning to the Jew: Are you alfo fatisfied?Moft entirely, Hoiy Father, replied Ceneda; rejoiced at obtaining a fentence fo exceedingly favourable. Whatever cither of you, or both may be, faid Sixtus, we are not fatisfied; neither is our Gavernor, the liead of our judicature. By what law do you think yourfelves authorifed to make wagers of fuch a nature? As fubjects of any

\section*{(igi)}

Prince, no man breathing, is entitled to more than the free ufe of his body, life, or limbs. They have no power to alienate, or difpofe of either, without the exprefs confent of their fovereign.
"The offenders were thereupon conveycd to prifon, and the Governor ordered to make a moft rigorous example of them, in order to deter others, and to put a fop to fuch fort of pro. ceedings.
"The Governor accordingly propofed, that they fhould each be fentenced to the fine of a thoufand crowns. Sixtus exclaimed, and is that all? Shall it then be permitted, that any man may difpofe of his life when he pleares? Had not the Jew, who agrees to this horrid wager, by a writing under his own hand, expofed his life to certain deftruction? Is this any thing, in fact, lefs than felf-murder; and is not' Secchi a downright weilful murderer, in deliberately concerting, agreeing to, and ultimately infifting on fuch terms, as the cutting off a pound of the Jew's Hefh? Can you have any doubt, whether the cutting off a pound of human flefh, would not have been fatal; and particularly, confidering where Secchi meant to have cut?-Here are two abfolute intentional murderers; and fhall they be chaftifed in our pontificate, fimply by a fine? The Governor argued Secchi's folemn declaration, viz. that he had not the leaft thoughts of

\section*{( 192 )}
fo inhuman a proceeding, but only intended to plague and alarm the Jew ;-and the Jew's protefting he made fuch a wager, upon the ftrongeft perfuafions that it was impofible the news could be true.-Sixtus continued inexorable: Let them, faid he, be both conveyed to the gallows, and there fentenced to die : It will afterwards remain with us, what fteps may be proper to be taken. In fine, both the wagerers were condemned to loofe their heads. The fentence aftonifhed and alarmed the whole city. Secchi was a man of honourable family, and had many opulent perfons for his relations. The Jew alfo was one of the firft order in his Synagogue. Both their families and friends', made every poffible intereft with Cardinal Montalto, the Pope's nephew, at leaft, that their lives might be fpared.
"Sixtus, not intending from the firft, that they fhould be put to death, but to alarm others by his manner of treating thefe offenders, fuffered himfelf at length to be perfuaded to change their punifhment, from a capital one, for that of the gallies. And even this, he confented fhould be optional, provided they fubmitted to the fine of 2000 crowns each, which was to be given to the hofpital di Ponte Sifo."
\[
F_{I} I N S
\]

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY 405 Higgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388 Return this material to the library from which it was borrowed.

```


[^0]:    - Six month's Tour Vol. 3d. page 176.
    + Tour in Scotland page 33.

